

# FROM THE ORIGIN TO THE ORIGIN

*The Story and Life of Saint Joseph: The Story of the Human Heart*



TRIGUEIRINHO - SISTER LUCÍA DE JESÚS







## IMAGE OF THE MOST CHASTE SAINT JOSEPH

*Today, I humbly reveal My Face to you, so that you may also see Me just as I want to express Myself to the world in these times. I do not come to be worshiped. This image exists so that you may unite your hearts to Mine, so that you may recognize this moment in which My imperfection was set aside to give room for the perfection of God. This image exists so that you may understand the essence of human existence and the path you must follow in this end of times.*

*This image represents the impossible, the moment when this dried up and dead staff blossomed. Humanity is also like this; it seems dead and dried, but in truth, children, unique seeds of flowers still unknown in the universe are held within you so that they may blossom in a truth that should no longer be unknown to you. Let this image be the water poured out upon the seeds of your hearts so that the truth may blossom before it, and each of you may come to know your true being.*

The Most Chaste Saint Joseph, March 19, 2018

# FROM THE ORIGIN TO THE ORIGIN

*The Story and Life of Saint Joseph:  
The Story of the Human Heart*

The Most Chaste Saint Joseph

DIVINE MESSENGERS

Collection

ONE-VOLUME EDITION

**José Trigueirinho Netto**  
**Sister Lucía de Jesús**



IRDIN

2026

Copyright © 2026 Association Mary, Mother of the Divine Conception

Original title in Portuguese:

*Da Origem à Origem - História e Vida de São José:  
a história do coração humano - São José Castíssimo*

First edition in Portuguese published in 2026

Irdin is a non-profit publishing house

**Cover, photographs, editing and design:**

Team of volunteers of Irdin Publishing Association  
and Association Mary, Mother of the Divine Conception.

Cover: Sacred Reliquary of the Most Chaste Heart of Saint Joseph – detail

---

**International Cataloging-in-Publication Data (CIP)**

Trigueirinho

From the origin to the origin : story and life of Saint Joseph : the  
story of the human heart / José Trigueirinho Netto, Sister Lucía de Jesús.  
– Carmo da Cachoeira : Irdin, 2026. – (Divine Messengers).

399p. : il. color.

*Translation of: Da origem à origem: história e vida de São José:  
a história do coração humano.*

ISBN: 978-65-88468-89-0

1. Joseph – Saint. 2. Esotericism. 3. Spirituality. 4. Ancient civilization –  
Miscellanea. 5. Atlantis (Legendary continent). I. Lucía de Jesús, Sister. II.  
Title. III. Series.

CDD: 133.9

---

All rights reserved

**IRDIN EDITORS ASSOCIATION**

R. Lourival Campos Reis, 507 - Bom Retiro  
Carmo da Cachoeira – MG, Brasil | CEP 37225-000  
Tel.:+55 (35) 3225-2616  
**www.irdin.org.br**

This edition was printed in February 2026  
by *Formato*, using a offset process, on 90 g couché paper.  
PRINTED IN BRAZIL

# Contents

Editor's Note .....	09
To the Reader .....	11
Prologue .....	13
Chapter 1 .....	17
The Origin	
Sources of Life: Adonai, Emmanuel and Abba	
The Beginning of the Human Project	
Chapter 2 .....	33
The First Peoples on Earth and Lemuria	
The Potential of Loving and Ancient Greece	
Atlantis and Its Learning Experiences	
Chapter 3 .....	59
The Estekna-Manese People and Their Ascension	
The Egyptian Civilization and Its Learning Experiences	
The Patriarchs and the Preparation for the Incarnation of Christ	
Chapter 4 .....	83
The Beginning of a Great Mission	
The Mystery of the Indigenous Consciousness	
Joseph of Nazareth: Birth, Childhood and Youth	
Chapter 5 .....	117
The Holy Family of Nazareth	
The Birth and Childhood of Jesus	
The Life of the Holy Family and the Death of Saint Joseph	
Chapter 6 .....	157
The Return to the Origin	
The Return to Earth	
The Ascended Masters	

Chapter 7 .....	183
Keys for the Union With God	
The Path of Ascension and Transcendence of the Human Condition	
The Instruction of the Archangel Metatron	
Chapter 8 .....	215
The School of the Avatars	
Celestial, Universal and Christic Priesthood	
The School of Instruction	
Chapter 9 .....	247
The Instruction Emmanuel	
The Plan of God for the Human Project and the Christic Path	
The Awakening of the Virtues and the Seeds of the Love of God	
Chapter 10 .....	275
The Ascension of Jesus and His Return to the Father	
The Universal Gospel of Christ	
The Centers of Love	
Chapter 11 .....	305
The Most Holy Mary and the Intraterrestrial Monasteries in the Centers of Love	
The Holy Women and Disciples of Christ	
The Kingdom of Mirna Jad and the Lineage of the Kingdomists	
Chapter 12 .....	341
Spiritual Syntheses	
Unity: The Door to a Sublime Evolution	
Divine Evolution	
Notes .....	373
Glosary .....	383

## *Editor's Note*

Between August 21, 2016, and August 9, 2017, Saint Joseph transmitted a cycle of daily messages to Sister Lucía de Jesús, a visionary nun of the Grace Mercy Order; He clarified that it was His story, and He asked for these messages to be organized in one only book. Following Saint Joseph's indications, José Trigueirinho carried out a meticulous revision of all the material, one of his last tasks, and at His request, he also appears as an author of this book.

Following the indications of Trigueirinho to preserve the chronological sequence in which the messages were transmitted, with the purpose of collaborating on the flow of the narrative that Saint Joseph presents to the reader, the work was divided into chapters. It was also his suggestion to include explanatory notes and a glossary, which present the terms that are less familiar to the general public, and those used by Saint Joseph with a different connotation. Such words and expressions were marked with numbers (Notes) and asterisks (Glossary) in the text of the messages.

Some words and expressions present in the work were intentionally capitalized, as they refer to divine attributes or higher states of consciousness.

May the story of this faithful servant of God on Earth be able to expand the consciousness and heart of all those who, with sincerity and love, seek the path of return to their own origin: the union with the Creator.

The Publisher



## *To the Reader*

You will have the experience of reading a book that was not structured within the chronological time that we use here on Earth but that seeks to narrate a story within the Real Time,\* the time that is lived in the universe. Therefore, it is a special book.

As a Divine Instructor, Saint Joseph is more committed to demonstrating the essence of the Teaching than describing facts (see page 42). The subjective focus of the narrative is within the story of the human heart, whose development is patiently and lovingly described throughout the unfolding of the story and life of Saint Joseph, which, up to today, had been kept private from the general public. Even the Bible speaks almost nothing about Him.

It is about managing to obtain a “spiritual reconstruction” after thousands of years of deceits and blind adventures, according to what the Instructor tells us, Who has been reincarnating on this planet since the beginnings, and Who therefore participated in practically all of its stages. In order to have this “spiritual reconstruction,” according to Him, we must learn to love and forgive. Is it so difficult? The experience of compassion and pity is what prepares us for this; we already know pity and compassion but we do not always put them into practice in our lives.

However, the subjects that this book deals with transcend earthly life and inform us that the evolved beings of the universe, by being in contact with the human race and trying to understand it, started to gradually resolve their extremely ancient cosmic problems.

Clarifications about our ancient times, about the lost and hypothetical continents, and the truth about Ancient Greece (see chapter 2),

facilitate our contact with God and with the universe, this being one of the goals of this vast instruction of Saint Joseph.

Therefore, it is a great challenge, and a very special opportunity for all of us who used to ignore so many historical facts and unpredictable actions, typical of the human heart, which is so loved by God and has such a fundamental role in His Plans, as we will be able to see through this story, told by someone Who lived it intensely, since the beginnings of the planet.

José Trigueirinho  
August 2018

## *Prologue*

I know that not all of humanity will be ready to hear this story and enter into contact with it in the way that I present it to you here, also for the fact that I am the one Who is telling it.

However, the moment has come for knowledge to stop being property conducted by the hands of humans, and for truth to be accessible to all—the ignorant and those willing of heart—so that all may have the possibility of understanding why they live through certain events at this time, knowing how to overcome these obstacles and knowing which path is correct to follow so that the Plan of God may be fulfilled.

I know that many will wonder why Saint Joseph would tell this story and not someone else, and what this so anonymous and silent consciousness represents to humanity.

As you will see throughout this story that I will tell you, My consciousness emerged from the ponds of Creation\* with a clear purpose: to be the faithful example of the capacity of a human being originally from the Earth, and to demonstrate to the universe that the manifestation of the Plan of God, through the Human Project, is possible.

I come as Saint Joseph because in this way I represent the perfect union between humankind and God; the experience of unity with the Creator in the transcendence of human individuality.

Here, I will tell you a summary of this story, which in truth is much wider and more profound than that which I will say to you; however, the intention is for these words to be understood by all human beings who may read them. For this reason, elaborations and complexities will not be characteristics of this book that you have in your hands at this moment.

## From the Origin to the Origin

Children, this is not only My story, it is also the story of everyone who lives on Earth in these times, because your lives did not begin when you were gestated in the wombs of your mothers, and they will not end when your physical bodies are given back into the ground.

While reading this that I will tell you, try to remember, feel, and let new doors open in your consciousness so that a greater understanding may finally impel you to define yourselves in the manifestation of the Divine Purpose.

Here I lead you from the Origin to the Origin, to the time of no-time, where you will be able to feel that everything that was and that will be, already is. You will discover that the past and the future are united in the result of what you are today.

Each day, you have before you the possibility of healing the past and transforming the future; you just have to change what you are now.

Your father, friend and companion of always,

The Most Chaste Saint Joseph

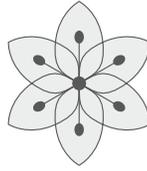






# Chapter 1

*Lobster Nebula (NGC 6357/Pismis 24)*  
NASA/ESA/CSA/STScI



In order to understand this story, you will have to understand an aspect of Creation, the one that corresponds to the manifestation of humanity.

Creation is infinite, and to explain it to the human mind, considering all of Creation's plenitude and greatness, would be impossible at this moment of humanity's evolution.

Therefore, this story begins at a point where you can understand, feel and remember.

In order to manifest this universe and seven others, similar to this one, the Creator expanded His Consciousness among the dimensions created by Him. Before everything, He manifested Life within the dimensions, which was the expression of His Spirit, of His Presence on the Spiritual, Mental and Material levels of the cosmos. You know these emanations or expressions as Abba, Emmanuel and Adonai.

Each aspect of the Divine Consciousness is in itself a Source of Life, from which the different energies, vibrations and creatures began to emerge.

Before everything, They emanated the rays, and from the rays came sound, the elements and, at last, the creatures, which at first were arch-angelic consciousnesses, thinking parts of the Divine Consciousness.

From the union of the rays, sound and the elements, and through the intercession of the first divine creatures, from the Source of Life of Adonai, Emmanuel and Abba, the essences began to emerge. From these essences emerges the spiritual life of the planets and stars,

which, following their evolution, little by little started to animate galaxies and today they spiritually lead even universes.

When the spiritual consciousness of the different planets started to be formed and the rays, sounds and vibrations started to animate the cosmos, that which today you know as Life begins.



The three expressions of the Divine Consciousness, in Their Eternal Sources of Life, would permanently emanate that which corresponded to each one of Them: from the Spiritual Source comes the most sublime—the origin of everything—such as the rays, the colors, light, sound. From the Mental Cosmic Source—from the Mind of God—comes His workers, those who, in perfect union with Him, would think and manifest His Creation. This is how the angels, archangels and other beings called ultraterrestrials\*—still unknown to humanity—are not separate from the Creator but are His extensions in the different dimensions. They live to manifest His Will.

From the Material Cosmic Source emerges the sublime matter of these seven universes that were beginning to be manifested. This Source does not emanate matter as humanity knows and understands it; sublime matter, which emanates from the Divine Source of Adonai, is the principle, the archetype, the spirit of everything you see manifested. Even the manifestation that may seem to be the most magnificent and subtle to you has its truly spiritual counterpart kept in the Source of Adonai, in His ponds of life,\* of creation.

It was long after Creation began to multiply that My essence emerged from this divine pond of Adonai.

Angels, archangels, suns, stars, planets, galaxies, mirrors,\* elements, all of this would expand at each instant; the universes would transform,

and that first multiplication of God—when He divided Himself into three—has never had an end.

I was created in the Source of Adonai under the creative impulse of the Archangel Raphael. There, I was born as an essence, a new part multiplied from Divine Consciousness, a new cell of God.

For an essence to emerge in the pond of Adonai, the emanations of Abba and Emmanuel also become present. The essence is something highly sacred and revered in the cosmos, where past and future do not exist. In the essence lies the perfect union among the three Creative Sources; it is as if the Divine Consciousness again united within the essence.

For an essence to emanate, the principles of the Spiritual Source of Abba are deposited in the pond of Adonai, expressed as rays, sounds, colors and vibrations that signify the primordial mission of this essence, how it resembles God, and through which vibrations it will return to the Origin.

For example: an essence is created under the impulse of the Ray of Transfiguration, the Principle of Harmony, a certain sound and vibration, expressed in color and light. It will then be through the perfect experience of this Ray of Transfiguration, of the Principle of Harmony and these specific expressions of color, sound and light—which draw the lineages of each being—that this essence will return to its Origin.

The Source of Emmanuel, from where the archangels and angels emanated, also collaborates in the creation of the essences through the intervention and the energy of a certain higher archangel, that is, the first divine emanations, those who are closer to the Consciousness of God and who more perfectly unite to His Divine Thought.

Each archangel collaborates toward the essence with a new principle and deposits the Will of God within it, the Thought that the Creator has for it: which will be its part in the manifestation of the Plan and the reason why it is being created.

## From the Origin to the Origin

The Source of Adonai manifests, animates and gives form and life to this Thought, to this spiritual vibration, to this essence.

In a simple and understandable way to the human mind, I explain to you how an essence of material, human or universal evolution emerges in the infinite cosmos.

My essence emerges from the Source of Adonai under the spiritual impulse of the Rays of Liberation and Transcendence, as well as from the energies of Order, Ceremonial, Silence and Humility. As I have told you, My mission was drawn by the Archangel Raphael, and it was in this way that everything began.

The first vibration of sound that made itself heard in My emergence in the cosmos was “AN.”



When the essences emerge in the cosmos they need to go through a period of spiritual adaptation of their existence. The purity of God and the principles engraved within them gradually come to life and are consolidated.

It is during this period that the essence expands into that which is known as “consciousness.” The consciousness is a spiritual space where the being develops on all levels. It is there that the other bodies, life after life, gradually form and have experiences, gradually building their evolution.

The consciousness keeps within itself all levels of its being. It is in the consciousness that you can truly transform that which you have not done well or that which you have not learned well, and it is also there where you can find the purest of yourselves, the path to your own essence.

## Chapter 1

The first learning experience of the consciousness is the contemplation of God, and this will also be the last. It will be through the perfect contemplation and through the conscious union with the Creator that the consciousness will transcend itself again in essence and return to the Origins of everything.

All these experiences are still to be found within each being. The one who, in gratitude and reverence, accesses their own consciousness, finds within it this first conscious learning experience: the contemplation of the Creator.

Thus, the consciousness gradually comes to life and, being led by the wise beings who govern the universe and the karma of each being, is directed to a certain place of the universe to proceed its evolution. I came to Earth at a certain point of My trajectory.

To understand, to feel and to let these words transform you and make you remember, more than just reading them, meditate upon them; let them echo within the silence of your own inner world. Thus, you will understand why I tell you these things.



Based upon all the attributes of the essence, and on those vibrations that conform it, the first bodies of a being are gradually formed.

After the consciousness, the body of light then emerges, which is the bridge to the consciousness; subsequently, the soul emerges, and depending on the experience of each one, all the other bodies are manifested, either more material or less material bodies.

Because they were the first creations of God, each planet in the universe and in the cosmos spiritually holds many attributes within that contribute to those recently formed consciousnesses, which have incarnated in their orbit for the first time.

Thus, besides all the attributes that the consciousness receives from the essence, the consciousness also receives spiritual attributes from the planet where it first incarnates, which are connected to the planetary essence, to that which this planet must manifest and to its role in the concretization of the Plans of God.

Containing all this spiritual information, the first material bodies incarnate, which compose that which many know as cosmic beings and their different monads.\*

Those few creatures that lived their first experience originally on the Earth have the clear mission of expressing that which the Earth offers to Divine Creation: the experience of Love and perfect Unity with God through the transcendence of the law of duality and the law of free will.

It was with all these impulses that I arrived in spirit on the Earth, a planet of great learning experiences.

Since the beginning of My experience on Earth, I was prepared to live the mission that would lead Me to begin the path of return to the Origin; a path that I continue to trace up to today.

Little by little, I will explain all of this to you so that you may understand the roots of the human condition and how to transcend it through love to God and persistence.



In the beginning of the Human Project\*—which is called this because it was one of the last divine projects for the creation of a race completely different from all others that had already existed in the universe—the idea of the Creator was pure and His intention perfect.

Within the spiritual consciousness of planet Earth, divine attributes were deposited, unique throughout the universe, such as the

## Chapter 1

spiritual, mental and soul unity with God, Christic Love, the possibility of the path of solar evolution ... We could say that the greatest attributes of cosmic and universal life\* were deposited into the spirit of the Earth and, in its due proportion, each essence that arrived on the planet would receive within themselves the potential of experience and expression of these attributes.

But the Human Project\* also allowed the action of the law of duality and the law of free will, which are symbols of the spiritual obstacles that creatures must transcend in order to access the divine attributes that were latent within themselves; because these attributes are not reached with personal will but rather with Divine Will, and the full willingness and surrender to live in this Will.

Throughout the existence of the planet, there have been innumerable attempts of evolution, and in many ways humanity has approached and distanced itself from the divine archetype for the human consciousness because, although the opportunities and the graces are the same for all, not everyone has the same simplicity of heart to reach the goal with harmony and without getting lost on the path.

The very human condition has generated certain difficulties for the consciousnesses, because they do not know their origin, their past, their future or the reason why they are on the planet; furthermore, many ignore that their lives have spiritual and evolutionary reasons, they ignore that no one comes to this planet to live a personal experience but rather a universal and even cosmic learning experience.



Before consciousnesses arrived on Earth, many of them experienced universal evolution in other worlds. Each planet created by God would contribute to these consciousnesses with a certain attribute

that would bring them closer to the perfect expression of their essence, to that which God had thought of for them.

On each planet, the consciousnesses experience certain schools of evolution and, depending on each one of them, they come closer to the divine archetype or go further away from it. Just as on Earth, beings make mistakes and get it right many times; make choices that lead them to the growth or to the regression of consciousness. For this reason, the Creator renews the evolutionary projects, races and planets created, so that each essence created by Him may find the best way to grow and return; this is why so many stars are seen in the sky at night.

The planet Earth was filled in its spiritual consciousness with unique primordial attributes; it was thus considered in the universe that life on Earth corresponds to a great learning experience, a magnanimous opportunity for taking an evolutionary leap, forgiving mistakes and retrogressions from the universe and returning to the unity with God.

In this way, many beings were sent into the Human Project;\* some were those who committed the greatest mistakes of the cosmos; others were great universal instructors who needed this learning experience in order to evolve; others needed an opportunity to redeem themselves and balance different degrees of negative experiences; others, like Me, were beginning their evolution starting on the Earth so that the Creator might observe the original result of the human being; one of them was His Son,<sup>1</sup> as well as His Holy Servant,<sup>2</sup> divine beings Who, in human figures, also participated in the project of the Earth.

The evolution of the planet happened in many different stages, in many cycles that marked the human civilization in various ways, just as it happened throughout the evolution of all civilizations of the cosmos, with the difference that humanity was often not aware of its previous cycle, of the past of its own planet. For this reason,

the transcendence of its mistakes and its renewal before God was always more difficult than in the universe.

Many times, the human consciousness had to start again.<sup>3</sup> Each type of being that composes humanity arrived on the Earth in a different evolutionary stage. I arrived in the beginning.



The first experience of human life upon the Earth was very much accompanied by the whole universe. In that moment, the veils that covered the consciousness were not so dark as these that are today upon your eyes.

The human consciousness somewhat had the remembrance of its origin, and it knew something about the purpose of its existence. However, the law of duality and the one of free will were already a part of life upon Earth and, besides their own records brought from the universe, such as the mistakes that they would have to overcome—now unconsciously—the human beings would have to face their dense material condition, within these planetary laws.

In this first Human Project,\* during the period that many have known as Genesis, My consciousness began to understand the human condition, and it was then that I lived My first evolutionary learning experiences. Observing in depth My own inner world and the inner worlds of My fellow beings, in this experience in which the first human families were developing, with the direct help of the Creator and the universe, I learned about the importance of the Law of Obedience so that Divine Purpose could be fulfilled.

It was during this period, with the first capital sins, having disobedience as an impulse, that humanity distanced itself from Divine Purpose.

Disobedience was the root of the cancellation of this first part of the Project. The principle of disobedience left its marks in the human consciousness, and for not having been transcended with acts of obedience to Divine Will, this evil has grown and taken proportions that today are known on Earth.

Disobedience was not an energy that originated on Earth but that became part of the human condition due to the records that spirits brought from their past in the universe and that, in the face of certain stimuli, began to emerge again here.

Like this one, many other capital energies\* emerged from the human consciousness and, for this reason, many of you so often act in a certain way without knowing where the stimulus for this action comes from. Little by little, you will be able to understand.



With the development of disobedience, other principles that degenerated the Divine Project began to gestate in human consciousness. These principles were extensions of what you would later come to know as capital energies.

In that moment of human evolution, the capital energies—just as the divine gifts\*—were energies that were latent in the planetary consciousness, and through the act of disobedience, they were gradually becoming activated, one by one, until they built the world that everyone knows today. Regarding the divine gifts, they were less activated and held several difficulties.

During this beginning of everything, obedience was a primordial attribute to be lived, because obedience is what keeps beings—throughout the universe, as well as throughout the cosmos—united to the Will of the Creator. Obedience is the key that opens doors so

that new cosmic rays that represent this Will may enter the individual lives of beings, as well as different civilizations.

Obedience is the key for other divine virtues and principles to manifest, just as disobedience was at that time the key for capital energies\* dormant in the planetary consciousness to awaken.

Thus it was, in this first human experience, that I started to gradually discover the importance of obedience to the Divine, and this remained etched in My consciousness, despite many times not having been aware of this lesson throughout My experiences upon Earth.

This lesson etched the human consciousness in the beginning of the Human Project\* but, up to recent times, many have not managed to become free from the vice of disobedience and, as a result, from the prison of other capital energies and their extensions.

This is why today I come to instruct you about the virtue of obedience, so that you may dissolve an age-old evil from the planetary consciousness and awaken this divine principle, which is the door of return that will lead you to the Creator.



In this first stage of the Human Project,\* when the first families developed from Adam and Eve, after having made the mistake of disobedience, humanity was, in a certain way, kept isolated from Creation; despite deeply knowing the potential of these creatures of His, the Creator remained silent and in observance while the universe rejected this project.

As obedience is a primordial attribute for all developed civilizations in the cosmos, the initial disobedience of humanity was, for many, a symbol of instability and a sign that this race was not trustworthy.

However, there are things that only the Creator understands, and sometimes it even seems that this act of disobedience of Adam and Even was not the end but rather the beginning of everything. From then on, humanity saw itself before its great challenge: the transcendence of its human condition, its spiritual decay, and even themselves, as individual beings, in order to awaken a hidden potential of union with the Father.

As the sages of the universe who accompanied this project distanced themselves from the Earth, generation after generation, the memory of Higher Life was gradually being erased, and the veils of consciousness were becoming ever darker and thicker; the symbol of the impossibility for the human being to discover the truth about itself.

Thus, distant from their original potential, in the primitive peoples, human beings started to develop with an evolution similar to the one of animals, until they started to again find the essence of what they were, and then reason and feeling started to gain life and give souls the possibility to express themselves.

I lived among the first human families, a contemporary of Adam and Eve, and therefore I learned very closely about the human condition and that, despite all divine accompaniment and guidance, human beings were still not capable of being totally and absolutely faithful to the Purpose of their existence.

After this experience, I proceeded upon the Earth, this time in a different epoch.



By having been distanced from all the other civilizations of the universe and not living in that which is known as the Real Time,\* humanity would no longer receive certain cosmic impulses, and their cells

and atoms would evolve in a much slower proportion in relation to all the other civilizations. It was as if the human consciousness, during a certain period of its evolution, could only rely on its own potential of development, and any interventions—both from the universe, as from the angels, archangels and even God—were absent.

In this period, in which I lived as a part of the primitive peoples, although not so consciously, I was gradually learning about the true meaning of unity. And even though unity in the primitive peoples was lived for a matter of survival and not for a spiritual experience, this learning remained etched in the human consciousness, and this race, that had already been disesteemed by the cosmos—but not by God, its Creator—began, in a very modest way, to draw attention to itself once again.

Although it was for something as basic as the struggle for life, the primitive peoples began to unite and, from this unity, develop their first feelings and the first experiences of life in community.

This was My first contact with the Principle of Unity<sup>4</sup> and, little by little, it developed, not only within Me but in the whole human consciousness.

The awakening of this sense of unity with one another began to reflect in some primitive individuals, along with a greater care for certain species of the Kingdoms of Nature, which thus far were not understood as life, because the human mind of that time did not allow for the recognition of the presence of life, similar to their own, in the Kingdoms, especially in the Animal Kingdom. This gradually led to a greater respect to be gestated within some humans and, as a result, this door was opened to all of humanity.

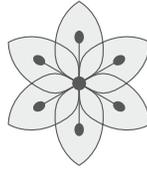
These were the main learning experiences of the primitive peoples.





## Chapter 2

*Cueva de los Tayos*  
*Andes Mountain Range, Ecuador*



I would now like to tell you a little about the inner development of the peoples that preceded the primitive people and formed the first Indigenous groups on Earth.

Although the primitive peoples remained a long period in development on the planet, little by little their consciousness started to learn and grow, and small impulses of unity with God started to be received.

I participated in this first stage of the planet and continued being spiritually formed on the inner planes. From there, I observed the development of the humanity of which I was a part, until the hour came for Me to physically return to the world.

In this stage, I arrived when humanity was already becoming organized as an Indigenous consciousness. The signs of love for the Kingdoms of Nature and the sense of protection that they had achieved for one another gradually led the universe to place its attention upon the Earth once again and, in a very cautious way, send impulses from time to time so as to observe how humanity would assimilate them.

There were different human groups developing separately upon the planet; some were evolving in a faster way, others in a slower way. When the sages of the universe observed that one of these groups was ready to receive an impulse, they would silently send it in way that initially was very mysterious to all.

These impulses were divine rays, immaterial energies, invisible to human eyes, which manifested themselves as inspirations, intuitions, pieces of knowledge ... and these impulses started to gradually teach the peoples of that time about life with the elements, with the

different Kingdoms, above all, the Plant and Mineral Kingdoms, which were still little understood, since the primitive consciousness had left a mark of fear of new experiences as a record from the past.

In the third stage of the planetary evolution, the more conscious humanity in this time began to realize that something mysterious moved beyond it and impelled it. This period was marked by the search for this invisible world, and it was there, in a very simple and rudimentary way, that I began to learn to seek God, without being aware of it, because what I sought was this mysterious Something that permeated us in silence.



As the first human generations developed, they started to balance out mistakes from the past and learn how to obey the laws of life.

By observing nature and the natural cycles of the Kingdoms and elements, humanity gradually realized that all life responded to a natural and higher law and that, in order to be in harmony with life and to survive in the conditions of that time, it was necessary to be placed within these laws.

It was in this way that humanity began to discover the existence of the laws and little by little enter the laws that transcend life on Earth, such as the laws of the stars. All of this was the beginning of a science, a vague idea of what such laws were.

In this epoch, I learned to respect the laws as a part of human life. This does not mean that humanity did not continue to make mistakes; there were many degrees of evolution among the peoples spread throughout the world, from human beings who were still similar to animals, in their way of thinking, feeling and acting, to human beings who were beginning to see arising in their consciousnesses an idea of Higher Life.

I am speaking to you about a moment previous to the division of Pangaea.<sup>5</sup>



The depth of human beings is unique, their consciousness is so infinite, just as the Divine Consciousness is. However, the great challenge of humanity has always been to come out of the superficiality that this world invites it to and be capable of submerging into its own inner world. In the primitive time of human history, there were not as many stimuli, vices or involutory records as there are today. For this reason, human beings had a particular inclination to evolution and, above all, in some specific tribes, this inclination was deeper and truer.

In that time, a being who awakened to Higher Life and sought it out had nothing to occupy their consciousness with but survival and evolution. As from the moment in which human beings began to discover that the best survival was intimately connected to evolution, and that the one who discovered the celestial mysteries also discovered the potentialities of their own existence, the spiritual search began to increase; and the Universal Hierarchies, who used to guide the Human Project\* before, little by little had an opening to return and, in spirit and consciousness, instruct humanity.

In this period, in the area of the planet that is today known as the African and Asian continents, many tribes started to awaken to Higher Life, and the intervention of the Universal Hierarchy was often able to even become physical.

It was in this way that many consciousnesses of great wisdom began to again incarnate on the planet to carry out a stage of the project that many have known as Lemuria.

I was present there as well.



The great evolutionary distance that existed among the different groups of human beings that were developing on Earth led the Universal Hierarchy to make the decision of isolating a certain group and working more intensely with it, because they were consciousnesses who gave a greater sign of being able to fulfill the Purpose. This was how the Hierarchy itself, by means of cosmic and telluric energies, divided Pangaea<sup>5</sup> and thus separated these two groups.

The human beings who inhabited the part that you know as Africa and South America developed quickly, while all the others were gradually extinguished for not being able to bear the climate changes and also due to the geographic reorganization.

The group of human beings that continued to evolve, under the impulse of the Hierarchy, quickly developed the mind. Now, once again under the protection of the universe, humanity began to remember their past, and little by little the veils of the consciousness became clearer again; this means that many human beings of that epoch started, in different ways, to access their potential as spirits, as cosmic beings; they started to remember their origin.

The contact with the Kingdoms of Nature gradually developed a great healing and scientific potential in the human consciousness. Humanity increasingly allowed the intervention of the Universal Hierarchy in its learning process and quickly assimilated what it was taught.

Thus, in a few generations, there was a great organization upon the planet on the part of human beings, because the bond with the Hierarchy allowed it to be so.

The obedience and interest of humanity, in this first part of what you have known as Lemuria, caused the universe to place a little trust

in human beings, and thus give them great treasures in the fields of science, healing and spirituality.

It was here that humanity began to discover the power of the word, not only as a vehicle of communication but also as a creative instrument.



With the development of human consciousness, Lemuria became a mixture of what each consciousness originally was in the universe and what it now expressed in its earthly experience. This union occurred in the consciousness of each being and some lived through it more intensely, others less intensely, according to their evolutionary degree. In spite of this, the Human Project\* would continue to develop isolated from all the rest of the universe, from all other civilizations and projects of God.

The science that was being developed in Lemuria, as well as the healing, had the continuity of human evolution as the spiritual goal. It was not like the science of today, which turns toward amenity and human retrogress, distancing beings from God and spiritual life ever more. Each tool was created for a spiritual development because the Lemurians were gradually discovering that evolution and spirituality walk together.

It was in Lemuria that humanity began to have contact with music, with sound, and little by little discovered its healing potential and also how it elevates the consciousness beyond dimensions.

Lemuria was organized in different hierarchic lineages, and knowledge was shared with all, from those who had the function of learning directly from the Universal Hierarchy to those who received basic knowledge in order to begin taking their evolutionary steps.

It seemed that everything was going well in Lemuria; beings were developing and it would not be long before they achieved the evolutionary degree that they had left behind in their civilizations of origin when they came to Earth. However, the main lesson they came to experience on Earth, which was the living of love and unity, had not arisen in the Lemurian consciousness, because they were much more interested in the development of power, of their extrasensory potentialities and in the manipulation of the Kingdoms and elements.

I will ask you to pause here to observe where humanity begins to become lost, and see that, throughout the story I will tell you, this same point, in different epochs, will lead the Project of God to be rejected in the universe.

My intention in telling you this story is so that during this current stage of the planet, in which the same test is placed before you, you may now overcome it.



The longing for power that was activated in the human consciousness during the experience in Lemuria still remains as a record in the subconscious of many. In the same way, the evolutionary lineages that were able to be experienced there, such as priesthood, healing, the dealing with the Kingdoms of Nature, also remained engraved in the consciousnesses as an old remembrance.

I tell you about this stage of humanity because it was a moment from which all have still been living through the consequences up to today, although the majority ignores this fact or, if they perceive it, they overlook it.

In Lemuria I developed the priestly energy, which I originally brought in My spirit, and there I learned to draw from the universe that

## Chapter 2

which the universe had to give us, and not to seek from the universe that which, as humanity, we were not supposed to live and experience.

Because with its unbridled longing, the humanity of that time sought many pieces of knowledge that it was not supposed to have and it anticipated events by improperly activating certain energies that had a very high degree of power. Once again, humanity saw itself before disobedience to God and to the universe that guided it, due to its feeling of self-sufficiency.

By permission given from the Universal Hierarchy, the climatic and geographic movements made Lemuria disappear because humanity lacked the humility of the heart to know such a great divine power that they had been given



Self-sufficiency is an evil that humanity nurtures within itself as if it were a great virtue. From childhood, the human being is encouraged to be self-sufficient and it transfers this teaching to all senses of life, even to the spiritual side.

Most human beings do not live the life of the spirit in depth because there is always an aspect of their consciousnesses that believes in self-sufficiency, that is, that beyond any teaching or path lies the possibility of self-sufficiency. In this way, they do not manage to reach the essence of humility, which is surrender, and thus they never reach the Divine Source or the truth about themselves.

The self-sufficiency in the human consciousness represents a thick layer of illusion that leads the human being to create something false for its own image. It is for this same reason that, since the beginning, humanity has many times lost the possibility of discovering the truth about its origin and its own history.

Those who recognized that they were ignorant and allowed God to act through their humility and reveal His mysteries to them remained in silence because others above them, who believed themselves to be the “knowledgeable of all things,” would never believe in something that their own minds could not conceive.

So, certain concepts have never been deepened into, and up to today, in spite of having trodden a long path, humanity is to be found at the same spiritual point that they reached throughout many previous cycles. However, now they receive the possibility of, in humility, transcending the atavisms and rewriting human history. This is why the Creator has allowed Me to reveal that which I say to you here.



The history of humanity is always rewritten because, despite the great mistakes committed by some human beings, the potential of the human archetype continues to awaken and develop in others. For this reason, everything becomes balanced, and in some way this race has always received the opportunity of restarting.

It was in this way that, despite the great mistakes committed in Lemuria—mistakes that I will not report here because I do not want to leave the facts for you but rather the essence of the learning experiences—those consciousnesses who carried out the project of God in a pure way were able to remain on Earth with the essence of their learning experience.

After the disappearance of Lemuria, by an intervention of the universe, all those beings who participated in this stage of humanity regained the veils they had over their consciousnesses. Those who committed great mistakes resumed their experiences from scratch, in primitive peoples that were beginning their development with

the evolution of the mind and feelings, similar to animals, with that which you call “instincts.”

Those consciousnesses who experienced the Lemurian process in a pure way incarnated in Indigenous tribes with remnant positive records, and despite also having veils upon their consciousnesses, they essentially remembered the highest degree of their learning experience. It was in these first Indigenous peoples, in the second part of the division of the Earth,<sup>6</sup> that I came back to the planet.



After Lemuria, although humanity may almost completely ignore it, other peoples of an elevated spiritual evolution emerged, peoples that in their simplicity achieved degrees of love and fraternity that brought them closer to God and to the truth about themselves. However, during this human stage, the Creator would not allow humanity to reach a scientific, energetic and technologic knowledge as had happened in Lemuria.

Those hearts that awakened elevated degrees of love, even without knowing it, connected with the spiritual truth, with the spiritual origin of life and not with their cosmic past, as they were not aware of this past.

It was in this way that the human potential started to develop without the intervention of universal records but only through the potential of their own heart.

It did not take long for the degrees of fraternity to increase and again lead humanity to a social and group development, to a life in community. And here I would like you to understand that the natural tendency of the human being is life in community because their spiritual

learning experience on Earth is based on the transcendence of any appearance of the neighbor, to love them as they are in essence; and this love is learned in group life, when the consciousness sees itself before all the manifestations of imperfection, and yet, is capable of finding the truth that hides behind them so as to love the essence of the neighbor and, thus, learn to love This that the Creator loves in His children.

I started to learn this true and essential love, little by little, from the primitive peoples all the way up to the first Greek, Egyptian, and afterward the patriarchal civilizations.



While humanity lived their experience on Earth and, so many times, within a very short period of civilization, would self-destruct and start over, the universe would also go through its experience of reconstruction and readjustment after an ancient universal war, whose wounds were still being healed. Thus, the hidden example of human reconstruction was gradually teaching the beings of the universe<sup>7</sup> how to find this path.

The civilizations of the cosmos have all the potential needed to physically, etherically and technologically reconstruct themselves. However, it was now about a spiritual reconstruction, and to achieve it, they would have to learn how to love and forgive, just as the human essence could potentially teach.

So, although humanity had not yet expressed their potential in the Law of Love and in the Law of Forgiveness, these principles, which expressed themselves in compassion and pity, were beginning to rise.

Thus, those who observed the Human Project\* in silence learned much about how to be internally and spiritually reconstructed.

## Chapter 2

It was in this way that the Human Project\* started to gain certain adherence from the universe again and, little by little, beings understood the Will of God when He created the human race.



Again, in various points of the planet, humanity was developing in different degrees and through different learning experiences; but it was in Ancient Greece<sup>8</sup> where compassion developed with a greater intensity, and the potential of love arose once again in the human consciousness.

Up to that moment this potential of love had not been expressed, it had only given signs of its possibilities of manifestation.

What you have known in the myths as the Greek gods were consciousnesses who lived their experiences on Earth. Among them were some sages of the universe who came to assist human evolution with the experience of fraternity and common good that they brought within their spirits.

I also lived this moment of the Earth as an observer of the human consciousness.

What made all of My experiences on Earth similar—without My awareness of the connection between one and the other—is that My being was always willing to learn, observe and grow with My own mistakes and successes, and those of others. By observing mistakes of others, I would assimilate the experience and not follow through the same paths.

Yes, I did make other mistakes throughout these experiences but, as I learned, I would not repeat them, neither in that life nor in others. This is a possibility that humanity presents originally: to learn from mistakes and not repeat them. However, for this, it is necessary to have

in consciousness the certainty of a higher goal rather than a personal one, because those who live for themselves do not care about repeating the same mistakes, but those who live for God, when they recognize a mistake, the love for the Purpose makes them learn, grow and have strength in order not to make the same mistakes again.



In the beginning of the development of the physical space that you know as Greece, the first human communities that developed there were those that learned the meaning of Hierarchy. The Law of Hierarchy began to descend to Earth again in Ancient Greece<sup>8</sup>—after the disappearance of Lemuria—and this is what allowed new impulses to be given to them.

In order to organize the human society that was emerging at that moment, consciousnesses of a wide universal experience descended from the universe, and availing themselves of the Law of Hierarchy that was emerging there, they started to gradually organize and guide humanity.



The Greek gods became subsequently known as such because they were consciousnesses that expressed great wisdom, and at that moment contact with God and the universe was very restricted; few were those who were formed to experience these instances of instruction.

For this reason, throughout history, those beings who were more instructed spiritually were considered to be gods. In truth, they represented this union with God, and the fact that the Universal Hierarchies instructed them raised them before human eyes.

## Chapter 2

So great was the distance between the common population of that time and those who received knowledge that later on they were considered gods. I was among the families of consciousnesses contacted by Universal Hierarchies.

In this stage of humanity, I learned about obedience and the Law of Hierarchy. At the same time that Greece was developing, other civilizations were also growing in consciousness; after this experience in Ancient Greece,<sup>8</sup> I went to learn in some of them.



As there was no communication among the different civilizations that were developing on Earth, those who were not nomadic had within their groups some consciousnesses with the task of going through different physical spaces—of short or long distance, depending on the time of the year—in order to come to know new peoples and also learn with the different groups that were developing. I was one of them.

Thus, I learned to understand the differences that exist among human beings and the beauty and richness that each one brings to the planet and its evolution. In this experience I understood that human growth occurs precisely through diversity and that when we learn to respect others and open to learn with them, the heart expands and internally discovers universes it would never discover by itself.

In this evolutionary stage of Mine in which I used to go on pilgrimage through different civilizations and even spend long periods alone, I learned to respect, admire and share the differences that exist among humans. I also learned to find this diversity within Myself, even when I walked alone in the deserts, on the mounts, in the woods ... I learned that life in community and life in solitude complement each other because God is reached in these two ways: loving the neighbor and finding them within oneself.



There was so much human ignorance throughout history that what was achieved at a certain stage of evolution, and afterward could no longer be experienced, remained in history as a myth or a legend.

Greek mythology is a mixture of real facts with universal events and some human incomprehensions about the events they experienced.

As in the mythology era there was no writing yet, the history was told from one to another, only through the speech of humans.

The Greek gods—who in truth were material, physical, human consciousnesses—were beings that received higher knowledge from the universe about the inner world, the immaterial laws and the human potential.

In this way, they handled the elements of nature and the vibrations, such as sound, in a form that common humanity had not yet experienced.

It was as a result of this power and experience on Earth that this teaching continued to be transmitted in an individual and hidden way, from one to another, until it reached what some have known as Atlantis. Regarding learning with mistakes, this was an important civilization for humanity, and it marked for the universe the last time that humanity as a civilization would receive a certain teaching. After Atlantis, only some individuals or specific groups received these teachings from the Hierarchy. However, before this knowledge of the ancient Greek world was passed on, until it reached Atlantis, many things happened.

As I was explaining to you about the Greek gods, the knowledge they received was not massively transmitted, it was precisely and hierarchically transmitted; but due to the fact that while transmitting these teachings humanity was not able to remain faithful to the Purpose of

## Chapter 2

God—which was to lead human potential to awaken “by itself”—this knowledge started to disappear and those who experienced it were considered gods.

The knowledge transmitted in Ancient Greece<sup>8</sup> was lost in such a way that common civilization, which was not inserted in these circles of instruction, became so ignorant that it took centuries for the civilization that corresponds to Greece today to again develop and be recognized as an advanced civilization.



I tell you about the epoch of the Greek gods because this was a moment that was little understood by humanity: they did not know where this cult came from or its consequences in human history.

The Greek gods were consciousnesses that partially responded to the call of God and afterward started to degenerate due to the use of power regarding the immaterial laws and their extrasensory capacities.

Among the so-called “Greek gods,” as I have explained to you, there were very wise consciousnesses sent from the universe to experience life on Earth; however, there were also other beings who were beginning their process of redemption on Earth and who were cohabitating in highly instructed and guided families to have an opportunity of transformation. However, such transformation did not happen and the contact with high energies, once again, did not find purity of heart in humankind. For this reason, this universal knowledge stopped in this group of consciousnesses that, later on, were called gods.

In a hidden way, this knowledge was gradually being passed on from one to another, not by God, but by humankind itself, until what you have known as Atlantis was reached.

As the project of God, through this group of consciousnesses, was quickly deterred and did not expand throughout the Greek civilization, Greece continued its evolution very simply, giving way for the Creator to encourage other groups, as it happened in Egypt.

The worship of the Greek gods was a human way for the Greek civilization to keep within its memory that at one moment there existed a high degree of evolution among them. They tried to pass this custom across the generations but as the essence of knowledge, which came from God, was absent, this movement was nothing but a story told across generations, gradually changing according to those who transmitted it.



When the longing for power and manipulation began to be installed in the consciousnesses of those who were known as Greek gods, the instruction of the universe once again distanced itself from humanity. After this short time period, the Greek civilization continued its evolution like all the other groups that were developing on Earth and never got to learn and experience what the consciousnesses had learned in the past.

The sages of the universe who had arrived on Earth in this period returned to their origins and humanity resumed its degree of ignorance, leading this part of the Greek civilization to become a myth throughout history.

The universal Hierarchy did not allow traces of this experience to remain on Earth, except that which was transmitted from one to another throughout the generations.



After this group of consciousnesses—which was a part of what you later on recognized as Greece—disbanded, some human beings, individually and by themselves, continued trying to use the knowledge received during this period, until another group was once again formed, not with the support of the Hierarchy, but in an independent way.

What you have known as the Atlantean civilization was formed by a group of Indigenous remnants of other civilizations, which started to lose their strength, and also by some individuals who had experiences in this first Greek period.

Since the beginning, Atlantis was characterized by the disordered use of power and force, as well as by a particular extrasensory development. The human mind developed at an accelerated pace during this period and the Atlantean civilization soon became a power of its time and exceeded all the degrees of mental, physical and extrasensory development of the civilizations contemporary with it.

As always, human beings had a special inclination to what seemed to give them power over others and, above all, when they believed that they, in some way, conducted the laws of nature, natural laws of life on Earth.

The Creator observed this stage of human evolution with much sorrow, because His creatures deceived themselves, believing they had found the path to evolution but, nevertheless, they were dimming their potential of loving more and more—just as it happens with many beings today—a potential that symbolizes true human evolution.

In Atlantis, that which humanity today calls magic was developed, which is the manipulation of the laws of the Earth in an unconscious and reckless way from the evolutionary point of view.

Up to the present day, many live the consequences of the Atlantean experiences because, after this period, not everyone accepted to follow the laws of life without trying to manipulate them.



The Atlantean civilization was formed through a human impulse and thus attracted many consciousnesses who, from their origin, manipulated energies, elements and vibrations, and who moved the laws of life and of universal genetics.

This was the main record that the Atlantean civilization achieved. This does not mean that consciousnesses who balanced that which was being lived in this civilization and who sincerely sought to fulfill the Will of God were not present there, because they did exist to fulfill this role.

When the Creator observed the course of human evolution through this Atlantean experience, He again sent some beings from the universe, whose wisdom would be able to balance the evil that was being gestated in Atlantis. These beings fulfilled a specific role, during a specific period; they were not in Atlantis the whole time and they were removed before its disappearance within the waters.



I lived in almost all human civilizations; sometimes in more inner planes, other times, physically. This is why I tell you this story that is Mine and at the same time all of humanity's. There were other evolutionary passages of humanity that I did not participate in and therefore, I will not mention them here.

I lived in Atlantis as a simple man, who had little wisdom and little capacity to handle and manipulate the "arts" that were carried out

there. This allowed Me to observe from the outside the loss of the human heart and the result of its unbridled longing for power.

It was here, in this experience, that I understood that any power originating from humankind, as a three-dimensional creature separate from God, only leads them to perdition and self-destruction. It was for this reason that humility started to affirm itself in My spirit and since this moment, in the beginning of the human experience, I no longer sought any power that would come from the Earth, nor did I seek the Power of God, because I understood that His Will moves in those who open from the heart; and that it is not necessary to seek or ask for anything, but simply make the heart and the consciousness available so that the Father may act, and He Himself may avail of each creature and give them that which they need to fulfill His Will.



The growth of the longing for power in Atlantis led humans to want to feel superior to one another. This longing had no limits and it grew in such a way that it blinded the human heart, bringing all types of records of wickednesses, both conscious and unconscious ones. Also here, within this period, humanity developed different techniques of torture, magic, mistreatment and even ways of making a consciousness forever lose the possibility of evolving.

The consequences of Atlantis were those that sowed a wide degree of wickedness in the human heart. Here, many spiritually negative forces were activated which, throughout the human experience, would gradually grow in wickedness. This had repercussions in different epochs, for example, in the colonizations and in Nazi concentration camps.

I say this to you because many have wondered where the wickedness of the human heart emerged; and it was here, in Atlantis, that the longing for power and manipulation activated a code in the human

consciousness of doing everything in order to get what they want, even making other consciousnesses suffer.

When a soul carries out an act of evil, it opens a door in its consciousnesses for other wicked energies to enter in a more and more intense way. If the act is not balanced with repentance and with actions of forgiveness and love, this door tends to grow and open more and more until this soul loses the possibility of expressing itself and becomes a receptacle for the forces of involution and wickedness.

This is what happened with many Atlanteans and what led the Creator to decide to make Atlantis disappear as a civilization. However, He could not make this record disappear from the human consciousness, and for this reason, wickedness still embraces many souls, and in many cases, entire consciousnesses.



I am telling you with a certain emphasis about this side of Atlantis that was darker so that you may understand the roots of many things that take place on Earth today, which are even the roots of feelings and thoughts that can emerge from the subconscious of any one of you at the moment of your purification.

I would like you to understand that the internal, spiritual and physical purification that you undergo today comes to liberate and heal very ancient situations of humanity.

After having given humans infinite possibilities to begin again, the Creator expects that in this era, with greater awareness about the truth, humanity may take a definitive step toward the concretization of the Divine Plan, which is nothing else but the experience of Love, Unity and Fraternity, through the transcendence and transmutation of the human condition and the universal duality.

## Chapter 2

With what I have said to you about Atlantis, I would like you to understand these things, but this does not mean that there were not beings who were pure of heart there, because there were. It is like the world of today, in which unimaginable atrocities are experienced and, at the same time, some consciousnesses are taking true steps in the experience of Christic Love. However, as Atlantis was a smaller physical space, where duality dwelt with opposite extremes of purity and wickedness, there were many more beings who subjected consciousnesses than those who could live and freely express themselves in their purity.

This is why the Creator made the island called Atlantis sink, making this record of humanity disappear physically. Nevertheless, there were remnant consciousnesses who were removed from there in order to continue evolving, with the condition of not seeking power and human subjection anymore.

These beings lived where today you know as the American continent, the Indigenous peoples. I was one of these beings. We were aware of the need to start from scratch, as a new civilization that would propagate peace and obedience to the Divine. Therefore, we adhered to the original peoples and learned with them to restart. Here, the race of the Estekna-Manese\* was born.



The human consciousness has been created to experience unity, and for this reason, this consciousness potentially holds within many possibilities to express this divine attribute.

The individual consciousness of a being is like a space where different realities cohabit. There, the aspects of the personality are gathered, including the emotional and mental bodies; the attributes of the soul and its experiences; the attributes of the spirit and its experiences, this consciousness also being united to other greater consciousnesses.

I will explain: As the goal is the experience of unity, the human consciousness is created with many links that form other group-consciousnesses, in which all the records of each being that is part of this group are inserted.

For example, a family nucleus generates a consciousness and this consciousness expands as this nucleus grows. It is possible that a being disconnects from this nucleus at some moment of their life, or not, that they may remain living under the influence of this group during their whole life experience.

There is also the consciousness of a nation, which is composed of the records of all its members, all those who were born in its aura and who have an evolutionary responsibility to this nation.

There is the human consciousness as a whole, the planetary consciousness. All the registers of human experiences, since the beginning of its existence as humanity, are etched in it.

When new codes are sown, from positive individual and group experiences, they start to balance and neutralize the records of the past. However, all of humanity is under the influence of these records, regardless of having lived these experiences or not. In the same way, the action and transformation of an individual can neutralize and balance the mistakes of others.

Hence comes the importance of you coming to know this story and that you now may search within your consciousnesses for a good that may transform it.



In order to heal, within the consciousness, the records of a civilization such as Atlantis, it is necessary to be conscious of them today, not

## Chapter 2

in the sense of knowing details about this experience but rather about the fact that it existed and it needs to be recognized and healed.

What humanity needs to know in this time is the root of what it lives today; to know that every evil, as well as every good, has a principle in which it was generated, and it needs the correct balance in order to be neutralized, and thus allow the consciousness to continue taking steps in their evolution.

In order to balance an evil, it is necessary to do a greater good. In order to balance the need of subjecting souls, it is necessary to live humility and service to the neighbor in a true way. In order to balance the manipulation of certain energies<sup>9</sup> that do not correspond to the evolutionary degree of humanity today, you must pray much and obey God, thus understanding that prayer is the yes that is emitted so that the doors of Heaven may be opened; but it is the Creator Himself the One Who conducts all the Light that is generated, because only He knows the true need of souls.

Those who want to control everything must today practice obedience. Those who want to conduct everything and everyone must learn to contemplate the virtues of the neighbor, and by means of the practice of observing the best in another, they must learn that each being, just as they are, has something unique and precious to offer to the Plan of God.

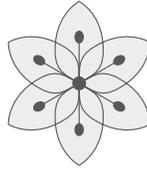
In this very simple way, which is, however, very difficult depending on the resistances and the ties of each being with something that prevents them from growing, you will gradually learn how to balance your beings. Thus, the entire human consciousness will live its correct balance, little by little.





## Chapter 3

*Sahara Desert*  
*Morocco, Africa*



The Estekna-Manese\* people—a race that was born from the union of American Indigenous with Atlantean remnants—was a civilization that had the mission of balancing that which had been generated in Atlantis. For this reason, degrees of purity were spiritually developed within this race, which mark the Indigenous consciousness up to today.

It was within this materially primitive people that purity again filled the human consciousness so that, in some way, the door that had been opened during the Atlantean cycle could be closed.

I only lived My childhood among the Estekna-Manese, in a short experience in which I incarnated the purity of God as a mission. After attracting this energy for the race, through an illness, I transmuted all human falsity and lies, as well as the subjection of souls to evil. Afterward, I only accompanied human development from the inner planes of the planet, where I was gradually formed spiritually in order to return in the Egyptian civilization.

The experience among the Estekna-Manese led Me to learn to surrender life to God so that His Plan might be fulfilled. In My childhood, I had conscious records of My experience in Atlantis, where I closely came to know human and universal misery. Thus, since I was a child, I only aspired toward living good and being in God; therefore, I was able to fulfill this mission in a precise way and without delay, without the need of experiencing other things that were not the Purpose of God for that life of Mine.

Here, I want to teach you to let children express themselves as they are because, in childhood, their spirit can reveal to them what their

mission is, and if they have the doors open to God, just as I had, they will be able to fulfill their part without the need of making mistakes or suffering.



Purity emerged again from the human heart in the Estekna-Manese\* people, who lived, above all, the principle of the sacred and the union with God through nature, its Kingdoms and elements.

In this period, humanity started to resume the sense of respect among human beings and the care for one another. Once again, the universe was able to be in contact with the Earth and its inhabitants and teach new principles of healing to Estekna-Manese.

Regardless of the openness, as the human mind still had limitations typical of pre-historical primitive beings, the Estekna-Manese manifested, through veneration, their respect for those who instructed them. In a way similar to the story I have told you about the Greek gods—a story that does not exist in the books of humanity—the Indigenous peoples also adored those who, for them, were symbols of elevation, of respect, those who were an example and perhaps even a goal.

Later on, the modern white human also referred to these expressions as “gods,” but they did not know that the Indigenous consciousness recognized the One. However, through arts and rituals, their reverence led them to worship and honor those whom they respected, and who brought the path of elevation and wisdom to them.

Due to their inability to understand and read Indigenous symbols, without adapting them to their cultural, moral and ethical understanding, subsequently, the white human proclaimed itself superior to the original consciousness of the Earth and lost the possibility of learning with it.

However, the Estekna-Manese\* people came long before these events. Before the human being in other parts of the planet, such as Egypt, considered themselves civilized, this people ascended in dimension and began to safeguard the Earth from more internal levels of the planet with their purity.



The purity achieved by the original peoples was a consequence of their unity with nature. These peoples observed the flow of life and understood the need for harmony, for integration and collaboration among beings so that the laws of life could flow; they understood the importance of the living sense of hierarchy in life as a whole; therefore, they respected each other and opened to learn with one another.

It is the absence of this sense of hierarchy, which for the humanity of today was achieved by primitive civilizations and is not part of the current evolution, that often impedes humanity from continuing on to evolve spiritually, and thus keeps it stuck at the same point or even in decay regarding spiritual life.

One of the reasons why I tell you this story is so that you may recognize the culminating stages in which the human race became closer to God, and so that you may recover this point, once again valuing these principles, which are ethical, moral and spiritual, all at the same time.

The Law of the Hierarchy rules life throughout all universes. Where there is no respect, humility and fraternity so that this Law may be fulfilled, there is no evolution. For this reason, if you want to grow and not make mistakes as in previous times, you must listen to what I say to you and live it.



The Estekna-Manese\* people transcended life on Earth and passed to the fourth dimension of consciousness so that their achievements as a race would neither be lost nor degenerate over time, as has happened to most civilizations and projects that achieved some degree of evolution on Earth.

However, the experience of having lived this degree of purity and union with God and with life, through the elements and Kingdoms of Nature, remained etched in the human consciousness, and it is accessible to anyone who, from their hearts, seeks to experience these Principles of Purity and Unity.

What led this civilization to experience purity was the understanding of the All. Today, human beings live in an individualistic and selfish society, with little sense of life in community and little vision of the totality that surrounds them. For this reason, beings do not manage to love or even come to know the existence of the Plan of God, because sincere love to the Plan of God, however unknown it may be to you, is what leads you to awaken certain principles that are latent within the human consciousness—such as Purity and Unity—because experiencing them is a part of the triumph of this project on Earth.

However, children, it is not enough to seek a divine attribute in order to surpass others in perfection and holiness. This search must be true, profound and come from the understanding of the All, of the love and respect for the All, for Life.

When the need for Life—rather than for an individual—expressing itself with perfection and harmony is understood, then, in this way, the consciousness begins to enter the truth and becomes worthy and apt to know and live certain principles that elevate them; because with

## Chapter 3

the grace of awakening these principles within this consciousness, the Creator elevates the All, Life, and not just an individual.

If you want to rescue the purity achieved by the Estekna-Manese,\* then, children, seek the understanding of the totality, the respect for the evolution of the neighbor and for the sacrifice of those who sincerely do live for the manifestation of the Plan of God. Thus, you will come closer to this truth.



The purity incarnated and fully lived by the Estekna-Manese expressed itself entirely again on Earth by a group of consciousness known as the Essenes. Before this, other peoples and civilizations expressed other attributes and achieved other evolutionary degrees.

When the Estekna-Manese entered the fourth dimension, it was upon the East where the Hierarchy again placed their attention, upon the peoples of Asia and, above all, upon those of Ancient Egypt. There, human society again developed spiritually because its material progress was the mirror of a spiritual knowledge that was being revealed to it. And it is this stage of humanity that I will now tell you about.

The mysteries of Egypt are more profound than humanity knows, and they go beyond what was written in the pyramids, because things existed there that were not written on the walls, but only in the spirit.

I will not go into details here, but into the essence of each lesson experienced, so that, in these times, you may avoid past mistakes and strengthen the virtues that you already have as a record within you.



Before I begin telling you the story of what I learned in Egypt, I would like you to know that the Egyptian civilization was a civilization like all others, that was learning little by little and very slowly to organize itself as a human group. However, there were some consciousnesses who were inserted into this civilization who were willing to learn and look for something higher, not by means of their own strength, but because they suspected that there existed a higher consciousness that could guide them.

This suspicion gradually became the beginning of what you now know as faith and it was this that created the conditions for God to be able to place His Eyes upon the Egyptians and help them grow and evolve.

With this, I want you to understand that nothing humanity achieves that is evolutionary comes from its own success, its own personal discovery. Humanity is a race that expresses itself through unity with God, and if this unity does not exist, no perfection can manifest.

Throughout time, those who sought to grow with their own strength decayed, and their “reign” went into the abyss, together with their souls. And those who initially sought God but upon encountering Him mistook His Power and Grace for their own capacity for realization, also decayed.

To this day there has not been a civilization upon the Earth that has sought God, found Him and remained in Him, in a path of eternal ascension; because those groups of consciousnesses that did so, as well as the individuals, were taken to other planes of consciousness, where this pure walk could continue on without the interferences of this world.

I will then tell you the story of Egypt so that you may know how to see, in the days of today, the similarity that exists between that people

and you; and also so that you may know that the Creator, once again, gives an opportunity to the human beings, and, this time, He expects His Plan to be fulfilled.



At a certain moment, the Egyptian civilization began to develop the Ray of Intelligence, an energy that ruled the earthly sphere in that period that inspired and guided consciousnesses for them to develop socially as a civilization so that in a next stage this same ray would lead them to deepen spiritually by means of the search for Universal Laws and Science.

This Ray of Intelligence, which comes from God, was attracted by a certain group of consciousnesses that already had some experience in dealing with the Universal Laws and Sciences, because in a previous stage of their evolution, they fulfilled the function of priesthood, and therefore they were able to attract from the universe this ray that was materialized throughout the entire Egyptian society. It was this group of priests that instructed, guided and inspired the population.

One of the causes that led the Egyptian people to develop was the fact that they were capable of recognizing the spiritual affinity of each being so that each one could fulfill the function in which they would develop better.

Thus it was that different groups were organized, amongst them being: healers, priests, governors, contemplatives, warriors, kingdomists\* (or agriculturists) and workers. The artisans also expressed themselves with great wisdom, because through art they attracted a way of materializing history and leaving it as a treasure for those who would inherit this knowledge.

The agriculturists, or kingdomists, were not only beings who sowed and reaped, as it is told in history, but rather they were consciousnesses

who were akin to the Kingdoms, to the elements and to the Laws of Life, capable of observing the cycles of nature and entering them, becoming part of this balance to sow and reap at the adequate moment and under the best conditions.

In this way, each group was capable of respecting the other: the governors accepted the advice of the priests; they also learned from the agriculturists and respected the spiritual sustenance of the contemplatives.

This was the true secret of the Egyptian society at the beginning; what made it grow and develop with the help of the universe. Degeneration, slavery and poverty were energies that began to emerge as a consequence of the feeling of power, which was being born in the human heart while making contact with pieces of knowledge that transcended the natural laws of life and made them feel greater and more powerful than other humans.

What kept this civilization in ascension was the sincerity and humility that was emerging in the hearts of a few who secretly sustained it. I was one of them.



In Egypt, the greatest weakness was the vanity that many lived as individuals and as a civilization. In the beginning, the intention of growing was pure and true, but as always, the manipulation of power caused the human heart to become lost.

Knowledge itself, which was transmitted for the good and the evolution of the whole human race, did not only become the property of the Egyptian civilization but under many reigns, it became personalized and concentrated as property of one consciousness. It was here that everything began to be lost.

## Chapter 3

All Egyptian constructions, their way of living, their wisdom, were all a fruit of a piece of knowledge that they received from the universe, as a way of removing humanity from the struggle for survival so that it could begin a new evolutionary stage, based on the search for Higher Life.

Thus, universal consciousnesses manifested themselves among the Egyptians and instructed them in the different sectors of the civilization as a way of better organizing and leading it.

When the human consciousness saw issues such as the lack of water, food, and social organization becoming resolved, and discovered that it was possible to make contact with higher realities, it once again lacked humility, and the spiritual growth foreseen by the universe began to decay.

Those who were more adept at leading souls began to subject them. Those who were more adept at receiving instructions and transmitting them to those who guided the civilization began to interpret and put words of their own interest amidst the knowledge received. The wars then began, first internally, then externally, which forced the Creator to once again distance Himself from humanity.

Just as it happened in the period that I explained to you, in which the roots of the Greek gods were created, also those known as Egyptian gods were expressions of spiritual entities that had a relationship with the Kingdoms and elements, as they were also expressions of those who came down from the universe to instruct them and whom, from representing something higher, were called gods.

To refer to something higher as a “god” was a more modern interpretation of humanity when, observing ancient cultures, they compared them with their own and created similarities. “God” was, for the human mind, something higher that led it to a life that transcends material life. Up to that moment, these were the consciousnesses

that humanity knew, and then the Creator manifested Himself to the patriarchs and made the highest that existed known to them: the One Father, the God that is above all things. This does not remove the superiority that such consciousnesses, called “gods,” had in relation to humanity, however, it is a mistake to place them at the same level as God Himself.

When, in current times, humanity still embraces polytheism and assumes different entities as being God Himself, they are affirming ignorance and human involution, and they are preventing the consciousness of humanity from continuing to grow and unveiling higher mysteries.



At the same time that Egypt was developing, other civilizations were also growing and learning in a silent way. But after the disappearance of Atlantis, the Creator placed greater attention upon the Egyptian civilization due to its inclination for growth, knowledge and wisdom.

In the beginning of this civilization, its inner intentions were pure and its aspiration to Higher Life was as well. However, after the first generations of the pharaohs, humankind began to gradually familiarize themselves with the strength that they seemed to have due to the position they were in, and they began to compete among the different classes of the Egyptian society, each one trying to be the most important. Thus, they began to gradually forget that what brought them closer to Higher Life, causing them to grow, was not the sovereignty of an individual but rather the respect and the Principle of Unity that were lived in relation to each sector of society, when each one would fulfill their own part for the growth of the whole.

In this Egyptian period, I went on pilgrimage throughout many civilizations just like in other times. This time, not in the search of a

learning experience for the civilization, but rather in the search of a civilization that would be capable of remaining within the higher purpose, in obedience to God, without leaving this purpose. It was then that I encountered the Creator face-to-face for the first time, in a desert. I then comprehended human weakness before His greatness, and I was able to return to Egypt with the intention of helping the people with this hidden comprehension of life. At that moment, I was a priest.

Upon returning, I found a degenerated Egypt, full of vanities, competitions and manipulation; I did not find space to transmit to people that which I felt inside and what I had discovered through divine inspiration. I then returned to the desert and there I remained until the end of that incarnation, offering My sacrifice and penance to the One God, Whom I had met, for the forgetfulness of My brothers and sisters, and their incapacity of continuing to listen to the Creator and obey Him.

God started to gradually distance Himself from the Egyptian people and this led wars, slavery and struggle for possessions and thrones to increase. Humankind replaced the Creator with vanity and pride, opening the door to strength and removing divine power. It was from this moment on that this part of the East began to be colonized by evil until it became that which you know today.



In the period in which Egypt began to decay, the Creator placed His attention and His impulses upon another part of the East, starting a new planetary cycle through that which was later on called the Patriarchal Era.<sup>10</sup>

At the same time that God revealed Himself as One to Abraham, He also revealed Himself to other children of His, as it happened to Me in the desert of Egypt. For this reason, for having met His face of Unity, the Creator sent Me to follow those who had responded

to His call and who abandoned all cultures and beliefs lived so far in order to then start over from scratch, preparing the path so that His Firstborn Son could come to the world.

During the experience that I lived in the desert of Egypt, the Creator revealed the future to Me and showed Me how I should serve Him in a time to come in order to shelter His Son, Who would come to the world. He revealed to Me that I would have to return to Earth many times; that there did not exist one only life upon the planet but rather only one Existence throughout the universe. He revealed to Me that the experience on Earth was lived through cycles and that I would have to dedicate Myself completely to Him and to His Plan in the cycles that would come, represented by My following incarnations.

The Creator showed Me the face of Abraham,<sup>11</sup> He revealed that I would have to meet him from epoch to epoch, and together with him build the path for His Son. He revealed many other spirits that should accompany Us and told Me that I would gradually become more aware of this mission, depending on My union with Him.

The Lord showed Me the Origin of all things and why I had arrived in the world; He made Me feel His Love for human beings and the perfect Plan that He had for this Creation of His. After saying it so, the Creator took Me from this life, leaving My tired body upon the desert.

With this consciousness and the living experience of union with God, I went to meet Abraham while he was then at the end of his life.



When I reencountered Abraham,<sup>12</sup> now in life,<sup>29</sup> I was still a young man. I was 16 years old but with a great drive to carry out the Word

of God. In this moment I was the son of his son and I took care of his flocks since I was a little boy.

Abraham told Me the story of his encounter with God and everything the Creator had revealed to him. At this moment, I still could not remember why I was there or how God had also revealed Himself to Me at another time.<sup>13</sup> I then listened with attention to the words of Abraham, which within Me were like a fire that burned My essence and made Me remember. As he was a man of many responsibilities, he had little time to meet with Me in person, therefore, there were only a few occasions in which we were together.

I was able to accompany his preaching among people; his voice was as thunderous as lightning and his word was filled with God. Day by day, I saw him overcome the limitations of the culture and customs of that time, transcending the laws of humankind and also himself in order to institute the new Law of God. With this, I would deeply learn that the one who is filled with Truth does not get tied to the laws of the Earth nor to the laws of life, because, if it is the Will of God, they are able to be beyond them.

When I say this, I am not referring to a human drive, because Abraham demonstrated that every day he tried to surrender his will to the Father so that the Will of God would guide his steps and, through him, the entire people.

I carried this learning experience for all eternity and today I transmit it to you because in these times—like in the times of Abraham—you will have to institute other laws in the world, which are not those that today rule the Earth and life upon it. However, for this, it is necessary to transcend customs, cultures, personalities, histories, heredities, human wills ...

With attention, hear what I tell you and let yourselves be transformed



To establish new spiritual laws and to completely change the human culture and customs of the epoch was a mission that a part of humanity needed to live so that throughout centuries and evolutionary cycles they could carry out the same principle of renovation—however small the proportion might be—until this change would be absolute in the end of times.\*

The spiritual, internal and planetary battle that was being experienced was in a certain way similar to the battle of these times. In that time, humankind would have to cross the threshold that it still had to cross between spiritual primitivism and a condition of unity with God. It was like taking a leap in the change of times, which today presents itself to humanity.

Humankind of the patriarchal era<sup>10</sup> was rude, full of self-will, with many desires, ambitions, urges to control, to win and dominate others; it was a humankind of a primitive mind and of poorly developed heart. Those who at that moment had certain true sensibility toward God, the sacred, the sublime, could be counted on the fingers of one hand.

Both culture and religion aimed for a system of power that always caused humans to subject something, be it one another or the Kingdoms of Nature.

Abraham had the mission of impelling humanity toward a change of cycle, to surrender to God; therefore, he had to be the first one to surrender, offering not only his own life to the Creator but also the one of his son. In that epoch, a son was that which was most appreciated, because he represented the permanence of a family strain, the evolution, the growth of humankind from its offspring.

Abraham's practice of renunciation remained etched not only in his consciousness but in the consciousness of all of humanity. Those who followed him, and were sincere in their offer, learned the value of surrender and that in order to follow God they would have to renounce everything.

The Creator manifested this teaching in the beginning so that everyone would know at the end that this law is the same; that the principle that founded the bases is the same one that opens the doors for the concretization, for the goal, for the final triumph. Thus, God was teaching you the science of the cycles and showing you through symbols that the one who departed from the Origin must return to it.



In the patriarchal era,<sup>10</sup> the moment had come for humanity to take a step in consciousness. What differentiated this cycle from all others that humanity had already lived was that God Himself manifested in Spirit among humans. That was the period in which the Holy Spirit, which thus far had animated universes and only manifested in higher dimensions, started to manifest among humans and within humans.

That cycle is similar to the current cycle in this sense, because once again God Himself, His Spirit and each one of His Aspects manifest among humans, just as do His Son and the Feminine Aspect of God, the Celestial Mother.

In the patriarchal era, the step that the human consciousness would have to take was big, unique and intense, because from there onward the physical manifestation of God upon the planet, through Christ, would be prepared.

In the current era, the step that humanity must take is even bigger; this is why the Creator expresses Himself in all His plenitude, because

today, not only the Return of God to matter through the Resplendent Christ must be prepared, but also the descent of His entire Kingdom and the entrance of the planetary consciousness into the Time of the Universe,\* in which illusion is dissolved and disappears from human consciousness.

This will require an even more profound definition from all human beings and, just as the Creator tested the patriarchs and prophets of past times, with more intensity He will test humanity and He will make His Faith descend upon humans because, just as in other times, the Law of God must prevail; not only the laws of life but also the Laws of the Cosmos, where everything that is life corresponds to the Will of the Creator.

I explain this to you so that you may avail yourselves of the perseverance of the patriarchs and prophets of yesterday in order to straighten your paths and prepare your consciousnesses for this cycle, for this evolutionary step. The history of today repeats itself, however, with greater depth.



In the patriarchal era,<sup>10</sup> with His Presence, the Creator permeated the hearts of men and women who opened to receive Him. This was how the prophets, consciousnesses who opened themselves to receive inspirations of the Divine Spirit, called Holy Spirit, began to awaken.

In that period, in spite of the density of the human mind and such a great rigidity that limited their hearts, there were some who allowed the Creator to overthrow the barriers of ignorance and of a culture and belief limited by the shallow depth of the human consciousness.

In this period, the Creator was generating an impulse that would have to be multiplied throughout the planetary consciousness by means

## Chapter 3

of the word, the action and the example of transformation of the prophets, patriarchs and those who, despite not being mentioned in the books of the world, made a difference in human evolution with their example and experience of union with God.

The mystery of the patriarchal era<sup>10</sup> goes beyond that which is written in the books; that which took shape in history was limited by the human comprehension of the events experienced, which some went through and told everyone else about. Even so, this history had enough power to endure and gradually transform the human condition.

The patriarchal era was an era of great spiritual impulses that prepared the birth of Christ and broke the retrograde condition that was upon the human consciousness.

This current era is also a period of great spiritual impulses because, just as in that period humanity was no longer pre-historical and it was beginning to discover new sciences—for this reason they regarded themselves as very wise and evolved—in the same way, the humanity of today is no longer medieval and continues to develop new sciences and pieces of knowledge. However, some are spiritually stagnant within the first impulse of Christ, and others still only live from the impulse given in the patriarchal era.<sup>14</sup>

For this reason, the Creator approaches the Earth again, like in other times, and with His impulses and His Spirit upon humankind, He prepares the Return of His Son, just as He prepared His birth.

It is important to have this understanding so that you may know how to observe the events, and value the experiences and efforts that you must live, while being aware of the purpose of your own surrender, just as the patriarchs and prophets of other times were.



While in My youth, I accompanied the steps of Abraham, I saw how God tested him and how he would overcome himself each day in order to correspond to the Divine Will. I observed how all of Abraham's momentums to conquer things for himself in the name of God would fall apart, and the Lord would purify down to the innermost of his pretension.

I understood that Abraham was called father because he had first-hand experience with that which he sought to teach his children, disciples and companions. Not only did God open the doors of Heaven to address humanity through Abraham, but also Abraham himself opened a door within the human consciousness that had never been opened before. He allowed himself to be purified and he let himself be transformed and molded by God as no other man had allowed before.

Abraham opened the door of surrender and resignation to the Creator, surrendering to Him all his plans, aspirations, surrendering himself to the Father to be worthy of being called a patriarch of humanity.

I would observe all of this in silence and thus gradually learn to serve God and abandon Myself in Him. I saw conflicts that were generated in the people, the internal and external struggle that was lived for the establishment of this new life, and it was by silently observing Abraham that I confirmed within Me the aspiration of following the Father. And when I was a little older, God manifested Himself again before My eyes and called Me to follow His Steps and be part of His Work, as a builder and worker, throughout centuries and for eternity.

And here I am, building His Holy Work.



The world agonized in the patriarchal era.<sup>10</sup> The sacred had already been removed from Egypt due to the arrogance, pride and vanity that had been born within the human hearts. In the East, the Kingdoms suffered the incomprehension of humans who, instead of offering their own lives to God in sacrifice and reparation of all evil, offered animals and, in some cases, their own brothers and sisters, for sacrifices in the name of a god who was not the God of Love.

In Africa, tribes were beginning to compete, cultures would have disagreements due to what seemed to be the development of the human mind. In Europe, the Indigenous peoples tried to maintain their purity while the white human expanded. In the Americas, the first seeds of the Indigenous consciousness would bear their fruits, but, even so, it was not sufficient to calm the Heart of God in agony. There were many wars, hard wars, among humans. This was the human development: the struggle to see who was stronger.

The Creator showed Abraham and his companions each one of the civilizations that were developing on Earth. He showed them why they were agonizing and how humankind was still so distant from the Divine Project for humanity.

In spite of speaking to God, Abraham was also a man, built by the culture and history that humanity had lived until then. As much as he wanted to, and as much as he approached the Heart of the Father, he could not understand Him entirely. His companions did not understand Him either. Everyone could feel the Presence of God; everyone could contemplate the need for transformation, but no one exactly knew the goal of the Father. Thus, in spite of their fidelity, the humans of that time still committed many mistakes.

We gathered daily to cry out to God for a greater understanding so that He might bring His Mind closer to ours, so that we could fulfill His Will, so unknown to us.

The Creator explained to us, and He also explained to the prophets, that it would not yet be in those times when His Plan would be consummated; that it would be built throughout human history but that, if we were open of heart, the humans gathered by Him would accompany Him life after life until the triumph of His Will. And in spite of our incomprehension and limitation as humans, we accepted. And this was and is our eternal hope because to this day we live for the triumph of this Plan.



The patriarchal era<sup>10</sup> was the era of the development of true bravery, which is spiritual and teaches humans not to overcome and subject their fellow beings and the Lower Kingdoms, but rather to overcome themselves, to defeat their own will with the power of renunciation. It was an era of the development of the bravery that consists of total surrender at the Feet of the Creator.

In that era, humanity learned to give up its own strength and false power in the name of the Power of God. This learning experience, which lasted throughout the centuries by means of the prophets, became consummated flesh in the sacrifice of Christ, Who realized the greatest act of surrender and renunciation of human history.

With the impulses of the patriarchs, the prophets, who were their spiritual children, started to emerge. The prophets were those whose mission was to develop the impulses given by God to humanity through the patriarchs; to make these impulses grow and take their place in human society, through a new line of thought and instruction, which later on became the religions, as this was the way that humankind found to organize their ideas.

However, religions limited Divine Thought, which is All-encompassing, and closed in the degree of human comprehension, an impulse that

## Chapter 3

descended to Earth to completely transform it, to cause it to enter other laws, as it happened with the coming of Christ and as it will be in His Return.

The patriarchs were the first to comprehend that God is Omnipresent and All-encompassing, and they tried to take His Presence and His Word to everyone. However, it was only through Christ that humanity was finally able to discover that this means that the Creator is within all His creatures.

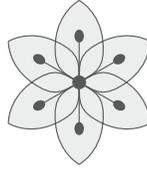
Christ is His firstborn Son, and after Him, Who was the first, all of us came, His other children, whose essences hold absolute likeness with Him, thus bringing within the hope of awakening the potential of being as conscious of this union as Christ Himself was.





## Chapter 4

*Isla del Sol*  
*Lake Titicaca, Bolivia*



In this sacred experience with the patriarchs, I created the bases for a life that I would consecrate to God throughout My history on Earth. Just as I, many of those who committed themselves with Christ while He was on Earth began this commitment much before His birth, and together with the patriarchs, they lived their awakening.

After this experience, I returned to the world as a prophet, and right at the beginning of My life, I resumed the union with God. Samuel was My name, and with this name I confirmed to God My willingness to prepare the path for His Son Who, at some moment, would also be Mine.

Here, the Creator began to consciously prepare Me to share the paternity of His Son with Him. Great would the humility of My Poor Heart need to be for this task, and it was with the silence of Samuel that this was possible to be built within My consciousness, many lives before this mission was concretized.



As the prophet Samuel and companion of God, I had to lose the fear of living humility and launch Myself into the mystery of living Divine Will.

As a man, despite having a simple mind, I was oftentimes conditioned to the realities of the time and it was very difficult for Me to bring from Heaven a knowledge that was unknown to the humanity of that time. I thus committed many mistakes, which were gradually corrected by God as I walked.

Just as I teach you today, God was also teaching Me, and I opened Myself to grow and transform My human condition.

The Creator spoke to Me about the coming of His Son, and although it seemed to be an event very distant from My reality, I opened to live it and I prepared for this until the end of My life.

Before dying, I came to know, from God Himself, when it was going to happen and how much I would still suffer, life after life, in order to live it. I did not fear, nor did I have apprehension. Here, I learned to love the Will of God and develop faith. I learned to love the unknown and become unfamiliar with the things of the world in order to relearn how to comprehend life; I opened to know what it was to Live, which is a verb that includes the whole existence and not only this world.

Many of you have also experienced all of this, and today you are called to remember it. However, in order to reach the Heights, it is necessary to transform that which is below and build from the ground up the stairs toward the top, with patience, work, and without fear.

Love the opportunities of being humble and you will grow very much.



The only thing that I will tell you today is that the greatest learning experience of a prophet is the emptying of self, of all personal will, of every need for merits, of every personal plan.

Here, as a prophet and a companion of God, with much sorrow, I gradually learned all these things. This learning experience neither began nor ended in that life; it lasted throughout centuries until the birth of My Son, when I understood the greatest and most magnificent humility of God, within the little Boy. This was what made Me ascend and encounter the Heart of the Father. His Love for us elevated Me.



After having been a prophet, I was a simple shepherd. And this experience helped Me to find the simplicity of the heart. In that moment, I was called Jonah. I did not have children, a wife or many possessions. I once again experienced solitude as a way of encountering God.

Although I had lived alone since My youth, I was a happy man and filled in God. I followed the steps of the teachings of Moses and I sought to live them in the silence of My humble life.

I had many friends because My inner joy attracted souls who constantly sought this source of willingness and hope of living.

I knew that this joy came from the Father and not from Myself, and I rejoiced that souls sought to know the source of this healthy life, because I knew that, deeply, it was God they sought, and that one day they would find Him.

I was always surrounded by children and youth, and I taught them about the life of the spirit. This was a long but very simple experience. My life consisted in shepherding sheep to the field and souls to God.

I once again departed from this world at a very old age; I was a wise elder due to My solitude and silence in God.

As an elder, I was helped by the youth who enjoyed learning with Me, but I died alone, because God arranged it so.



This simple life that I led as a shepherd was to balance all the public life that I lived as Samuel. The universe always generates the correct balance in the life of each being.

Although I was not able to be completely isolated and in anonymity due to the very condition of union with God, which attracted many souls, I was able to balance, with simplicity and solitude, poverty and humility, that which I had previously lived among the kings, judges and prophets of the people of Israel.

This balance was generated for Me to comprehend internally that both a life of great recognitions as well as a life of simplicity and solitude have the same value for God if the heart, the soul and the spirit are united to Him, wherever they may be.

I rendered a great service to the Lord, both as a prophet who led His people, as well as in the solitude of a simple shepherd, perfectly united to Him.

In the solitude of this shepherd, the Lord would balance and transmute many human deviations. With his silence, he would generate merits to continue guiding humanity despite the perdition that was lived in other places of the world, and with his joy of simply serving God, he would balance the eternal dissatisfaction of so many humans who constantly sought power and glory, and were never satisfied.

Observe, children, that the essence of Truth is to be found in the intention of the heart. A life becomes great in the Eyes of God when it is full in Him and not when it is great for humans.



As the ancient human had a very simple mind that was not very developed, their lives was almost always oriented toward opposites: either absolutely to God or absolutely to themselves and the establishment of their own strength and property.

All the wisdom that the ancient human expressed was a fruit of their union with Higher Life; also in the branch of sciences and survival,

of the knowledge of natural laws of life, such as of the sky, the universe ... Everything came from a higher contact. It is for this reason that there were many groups from ancient times, such as the Indigenous, the Egyptians, the Arabs, who, in different degrees and lines of knowledge, discovered very vast things, which today, with all the human development, are not revealing themselves again.

Today the human being depends on records left by these peoples and yet tries to place this wisdom within the current human comprehension, but never reaches a conclusion on the origin of this knowledge and on how such “archaic” people could reach it without machines, without scientific researches, without modern laboratories or great and labored mathematical calculations.

It was exactly the absence of all of this that led humankind to reach such wisdom; it was precisely the simplicity and precariousness of their mind that made their contact with God pure. The simple human was capable of launching themselves into the divine mystery and get completely lost within it.

Today, children, human minds and hearts are very full of themselves, very full of theories, of vain pieces of knowledge, of matter that has crystallized within the consciousness and does not allow them to move forward. Their pride is so rooted that human beings magnify themselves in their scarce science and do not get to know the magnificence of Divine Science.

Before God, humankind stands like a poor ignorant, who not knowing how to read or write, is proud of being able to count the fingers of their own hands and believes that this is enough; that there is no other science but this one, which is kept within the limits of their arms, before their eyes, in the mathematics of the fingers of their hands.

What I say to you here, however simple My words may be, and for being said by Me, will cause much confusion and conflict within many.

But I have come to break the barriers of the old human, transforming their labored crystallization into a simple opening of the heart.

Those who accompany Me will discover and live within themselves many things that are not in these words but rather in the teaching that I bring to you through them.



The human condition was something that I came to know profoundly throughout My incarnations, and as I would come to know it, I would not comprehend such a great Love of God for humanity. This was a mystery that I would gradually unveil life after life: the more I came to know humankind, the more I admired the unfathomable Love of God.

Since the patriarchal era,<sup>10</sup> when the Creator Himself approached humanity to speak to them and fill them with His Presence, those who were wise and also knew the human condition had only one explanation for this Divine Love: the fact that humanity was the only intelligent civilization of the universe, and that this Love of God that was upon humankind was for them to be able to evolve and become similar to the Father.

This human incapacity of comprehending Divine Love has led many people, even today, to not be able to believe in life beyond Earth; more than this, to not be able to conceive that the life on Earth is one of the least advanced throughout all the cosmos because, by believing in this, they would not be able to understand why the Creator places so much attention upon the Earth. Thus, if there are so many civilizations, so many consciousnesses who love Him and who are absolutely faithful to Him, why does God place His Eyes, His Heart, His Grace upon the Earth and even send His Son to this planet?

Humanity has a potential to love similar to the Love of God, and since the patriarchal era<sup>10</sup> to this day, the Creator Himself has been trying to teach this Love to human beings.

With His Presence on Earth, the Creator came to teach that the one who needs more love, more company, and more instruction is the one who has most deviated from His Way; who has most difficulty in getting it right and overcoming their miseries; this is the one who turns their back on the Heart of God. This is the one in most need.

For this reason, He sent His Son to the world and, after living the greatest sacrifice of love, this sacrifice renews itself repeatedly within the still wounded Heart of Christ.

Children, with this, the Creator teaches you not to give up, neither on the neighbor nor on yourselves; He teaches you that love, company, fraternity and the hope in the evolution of the neighbor are that which can lead a soul to awaken, even if it is in the last hour.

The full love in the heart of just one single human being who imitates the Steps of Christ can balance everything that humanity has done wrong to itself, to the Kingdoms of Nature and to the universe.

Understand thus, the persistence of God and the importance of imitating the Way of Christ and, loving as He loved, surrendering as He surrendered, obeying as He obeyed, forgiving as He forgave, living as He lived, being a human being in its purest expression, manifesting in a transparent way that which God thought of for humanity.

The greatness of this planet is that it is full of sublime mysteries. The greatness of your hearts is that they are full of celestial mysteries, of divine potentials ... however, hidden behind the layers of heredity and of that which human history has built upon your essences; a history that I speak to you of today so that you may demystify the past, forgive it and liberate it from your hearts, giving yourselves an opportunity of living fulfilled in God.



The consecration of life was a practice that I learned to live constantly. The more I opened to live consecration, the more I discovered that it is eternal and must gradually deepen at each instant of life.

When an essence emerges in the universe, the Creator gives it a principle, a mission to live and express. When a consciousness and the first spiritual bodies develop, the being becomes aware of this mission and commits themselves to God to live it.

From when the consciousness is created up until it develops in its different experiences throughout the cosmos as on Earth, it acquires different layers—and sometimes walls—that separate it from the divine principle that the Creator gave for it to express. But this does not mean that the consciousness is exempt from living this principle. The commitment made with God in the creation of each being is unchangeable. What happens is that some separate more from this original mission and others separate less, and the responsibility of all beings is to once again become pure in order to find a way to express this commitment with the Father.

Life after life, this commitment is in some way whispered into your hearts and consciousnesses, even if it is for just an instant. Some can hear it, perceive it, feel it, follow it and live it, others ignore it or simply do not perceive it due to their hearts being occupied with other things.

Throughout My experiences on Earth, I learned to keep silent, and thus I always heard and remembered this commitment with God, and although I might not always have known what it was about, I always recognized that there existed a tie with Higher Life. I felt it with such strength and echo within Myself that I could not fail to seek the source of this feeling.

It was for this reason that, throughout My lives, I repeatedly consecrated Myself to the Father, and I learned, life after life, to love His Plan for Me and for everything.



After My experience as a shepherd, I went through some learning experiences with the peoples of Africa and also the Americas, because it was not only in the East that we could learn about union with God.

In the Americas, the Atlantean remnants split through some places, trying to recover the purity they had lost in the final stage of Atlantis. In that moment, humanity used science and the need to find God in order to develop.

Little by little, these Indigenous peoples started to grow in unity with the One and with Higher Life, and the bases experienced in that moment built what much later you came to know as the Mayan civilization, for example.

This means that the Mayan peoples are more ancient than that which humanity imagines and that their culture and wisdom were gradually built with much effort throughout some Indigenous generations.

I will tell you about this later.



The mystery of the Indigenous consciousness and its origin is as unknown to humanity as the celestial mysteries. Nevertheless, humankind believes to know all these things and, in truth, they do know them, not with their minds but rather with their experience because, in some way, all who are on Earth today have participated in the

different evolutionary stages of humanity and this is etched within your consciousnesses.

If humankind sought spiritual knowledge, perhaps they would find within themselves all the mysteries and all the history they seek to unveil. However, the search of humanity is superficial, mental; it is a search for a knowledge that might magnify humankind, and so this knowledge does not come because the more you seek it, the more you sink into the abyss of human unconsciousness.

The Indigenous consciousness—or the original peoples of the Earth—were groups of beings that existed on the planet since the beginning of everything, before humankind was aware of what the civilization is. However, they took different directions because, in the moment when Pangaea<sup>5</sup> divided, each group was taken to a different place of the planet, where they were ruled by different laws and influenced by different climatic and geographical conditions.

Each space of the planet attracts from the universe, through affinity, a different vibration, a Principle of God\* for it to manifest. These principles were gradually leading the different human groups, what created cultures, languages ... which were the ways that humanity found to express this energy under which they were constantly living.

The original peoples that lived in the Americas were impelled by the Atlantean remnants who had been able to live purity and who, being led by the Principle of Simplicity and Unity, reached universal communion, revealing many mysteries without knowing it, by simply allowing themselves to be guided.



The virtue of simplicity achieved by the consciousness of the original peoples was the great key that allowed them to ascend in dimension,

not only so that they would have access to the higher sciences and teachings but in some cases so that they would enter divine spaces of the consciousness of the planet<sup>15</sup> with their whole being.

The simplicity that developed, above all, in the first peoples of the Americas, was that which allowed them to discern the path to be taken regarding the inner contact that they had as individuals and as a civilization. Within their hearts, they could feel the provenance of each being who would make contact with them on different levels of consciousness.

Among the original civilizations, many developed their extrasensory capabilities, such as vision and hearing beyond the physical senses, as well as higher intuition.

There were consciousnesses who, due to their hierarchical degree within the communities, had the task of developing these senses more and deepening into inner contact as a way of more purely guiding the entire people. However, this does not mean that they were the only ones who had this possibility.

The simplicity and purity of the original peoples allowed them, as a group consciousness, to access sublime realities, and although there were individuals who were specifically responsible for the spiritual guidance of each group, everyone could confirm, with their intuition and their own inner perceptions, the truthfulness of the guidance received.

For this reason, there was unity among them rather than distrust or doubt. As there were not these two evils that separate humans and create competitiveness, they were able to keep themselves in this purity of the heart for a long time, and when they experienced the approach of the white human, and everything that happened during the process of colonization, many ascended from this plane, abandoning their legacy on Earth, as a symbol of the path that should be trodden to reach God: the purity of the heart.



When Jesus incarnated among humans and through His Love and sacrifice, He achieved the state of Christ, His learning experience did not just serve as an impulse to the East. The whole human consciousness that was developing on Earth, no matter where they were, received the impulse of Christ.

It was from this moment on that the Indigenous consciousness also received an impulse and left upon the Earth the legacy that would later on become a mystery to many.

The Mayans were not the only ones who achieved a certain evolutionary degree and then abandoned the third dimension on Earth; there were other peoples that went through a similar experience in the Americas.

Due to their purity and connection with the All, the Indigenous consciousness entered the universal cycles and the spiritual consciousness of humanity very naturally, accessing a conscious principle of unity, which led the different tribes that lived this degree of purity to be able to communicate intuitively, and thus deepen their knowledge and complement one another, sharing their wisdom in an evolutionary way, from the invisible worlds.

The tribes were not always aware that this telepathic and astral contact that they experienced was with other groups of incarnated beings; also for this reason, much respect was generated among the different types of knowledge. This caused many tribes scattered through different physical places to be able to share the same knowledge. This is why a tribe within a closed forest in Peru could receive a teaching similar to the one of a tribe in Honduras, for example. And, despite the distance, they could seem to share the same physical space or be the same tribe that migrated from one place to another.

As humanity did not have this knowledge, the mystery remained in their mind of how fast a civilization was built, forming even cities, and then migrating to distant spaces and building all over again. In truth, it was purity that allowed the civilizations to communicate, and mutual respect allowed them to share their knowledge.

I leave this learning experience to those who will be pure of heart and who will respect one another.



In order to complement the learning experience I had in the East, I then incarnated in the Americas, among the Mayans, and I learned a new way to find God.

It was a very simple experience but also very rich from the spiritual point of view.

I learned about the union with the Kingdoms of Nature—union that was almost absent within the human consciousness of that time, in the civilizations that were not Indigenous. I learned about the language and divine expression of each Kingdom, the way they elevate themselves to God and take new steps on the evolutionary path as a group-consciousness.

I learned much from the Law of Unity, which is expressed within the Kingdoms of Nature; how they are inserted within life as one body, each one collaborating so that the planet may continue to exist and its creatures may multiply, so that life may multiply.

That which I came to know as Unity, humankind called it an ecosystem. Perhaps, if humankind understood this term as the unity that exists on Earth, they would take a greater interest in being inserted into the laws of life and of the spirit that animate the Earth; laws

which they withdraw from each day, entering an almost endless imbalance with no return.

To learn about unity with nature was primordial so as to later understand the existing unity between Christ and God. Within My consciousness, I already knew the principle that unites life to the Creator, and I did not only understand the unity of Christ with the Father but I was also able to feel Myself as a part of this unity.



The key of the purity of the Indigenous consciousness was rooted in Truth and also in humility. In that first period of the original peoples, human beings did not have so many conscious and unconscious aspects as they do today.

The aspects of the personality, mind and emotions were gradually formed throughout the history of human civilization. As beings experienced and saw how others acted, these aspects would gradually become formed through their own influences or the influence of others.

This caused beings of today to have great difficulty in finding purity. The human aspects that cover your essences have been strengthened in such a way that even children already manifest them, thus losing the possibility that the Universe gives to you that, life after life, you may have an opportunity of recovering purity and simplicity in your childhood.

All of this, however, does not mean that human beings of today do not manage to be or cannot be pure and simple. Each time you approach God, Who is Truth Itself, you gradually find the truth that dwells within. It is a simple law of affinity, a spiritual science that everyone can understand.

There are many ways to approach God: prayer, adoration, contemplation, silence, selfless service, unrestricted love, contact with the Kingdoms of Nature, the surrender of a being while touching the abysses of their own consciousness. All these things are ways of finding God; they are all ways of finding Truth and thus awakening to the truth within.

The Indigenous consciousness experienced the contact with the Kingdoms of Nature, the unity and the fraternity within community, permanent service, common good. Each one of these virtues attracted another, and thus caused the Indigenous consciousness to grow in purity and simplicity, and to have the possibility of finding God within or within those who were sent by Him; they did so without doubting or questioning the teaching that they were receiving.

This is why some peoples advanced so much scientifically, spiritually and materially as well, even while being completely isolated from that which humanity called the civilized human.



The simplicity and purity achieved by some Indigenous civilizations allowed them to cross the thresholds that existed between material life and immaterial life.

As an Atlantean legacy, brought by the remnants and activated by this purity, the Indigenous learned that which today you call meditation, which in that time was a practice of union with the All. In this practice, the consciousness would lose its individuality and unite to all of Creation. It was an exercise of silence and inner observation of everything that surrounded them, all the sounds of animals, the presence of the elements, the spiritual Presence of God in all things.

This was how, without the use of any specific tool, only with the heart, the Indigenous would access higher realities and travel through

the universe, learning of cosmic sciences, astrology, healing, intuitive development and even of Divine Principles that were decoded within the consciousness, according to the human understanding of that time.

In spite of being a pure and broad contact, it depended much on the capacity of the mind, which in that moment was in full development. Even so, they were able to materialize a wisdom on Earth that, on its own, humankind has never been able to come to know.

If humankind of today had pure hearts, just as the original peoples of other epochs, much would be able to be revealed to them, and they would even be able to coexist with divine and sublime life, just as it was with the Holy Family.

After having lived this experience in the beginning of the spiritual development of the original peoples of the Americas, I returned to the East, ready to fulfill My mission as Joseph of Nazareth.



Just as God prepared Me, life after life, since My creation in His Holy Source of Love, He also prepared each heart that has accompanied or accompanies Christ to fulfill His mission.

The difference between My life and all other lives of the world is that I have always been willing to fulfill His Will, to listen to Him and follow Him, overcoming that which was most intimate and profound within My human drive.

I discovered that the human being is strong to fight for their own will, and with this same strength, they can surrender.

The human being is strong to fight battles and survive wars, and so they are to overcome themselves.

## Chapter 4

The human being is strong to give life and also to take it. They are strong to do evil but, in the same way, they can be strong to overcome the forces that impel them into wickedness.

The human being holds within a very profound, very intense, potential of power. However, each one sets this potential toward the direction they choose.

Some choose to be strong to wield a sword, others are strong to remain in silence. Some are strong to raise their word against others and get what they want, others raise their word to God and cause His Will to triumph.

Children, I tell this story so that each being may see themselves in front of a mirror and make their choices. Throughout My human trajectory, I was not able to do anything else for humankind but give them a living example, and with you, now that I am here in spirit, it will not be able to be any different.

This story is the testimonial of the Mercy of God and how far He takes those who respond to Him. For each human being, the Creator has something unique and as magnificent or even more than that of sharing in the paternity of His Firstborn Son.

The Creator keeps for His children the possibility to assume their position as divine creatures, bearers of a unique and unequalled love. Each being can choose the things of the world or those of Heaven. I have always chosen those of Heaven, and today I am here because your souls have also chosen them, but your minds, personalities and emotions need to understand this and live according to the commitment that you have with the Creator.



Prepared by the experience of each one of the lives that I have told you about, I was born as Joseph of Nazareth. I was from a very simple family, working parents and many brothers. From an early age, all of us had to learn manual crafts, such as carpentry, and here I also learned about shepherding with My grandparents and neighbors.

During My childhood, I learned to recognize God. By Divine Grace and Work, I had a devout mother who, while teaching Me how to pronounce My first words, had already taught Me how to pray. And little by little she led Me to understand the Eternal Father and His Presence in all things.

As I had the grace of having prayerful parents who were dedicated to the life of the spirit, I had the created conditions to remember some experiences from the past and soon comprehend, at an early age, that God had a different mission for Me, and that He would require, from My spirit, an absolute dedication to Him.

In that time, children were practically forced by life to grow quickly because the need would dictate it so. I lost My father at an early age and I was taken care of by My brothers, who wanted to see in Me a strong man, full of human drive. However, My strength was not in My humanity but rather in God and, for this reason, My battle in life began early.



Before My mother became pregnant, even before she was married, one day, at her home, an angel came to encounter her. The same angel that, later on, would come to encounter Mary. This angel told her a part of the Plan of God, which she would participate in.

He explained to her that for many generations God had safeguarded purity within our family so that it would be worthy of receiving His Son in its heredity.

My mother was a woman of little knowledge but great inner wisdom, because her heart was meek and simple. In silence, she kept this secret, partly for not knowing exactly how all of this would happen, and partly because it would cause incomprehension and rancor in many who expected the coming of the Messiah in a castle, crowned as a king before all, and not in that simple village of Nazareth.

When she was pregnant with each one of My brothers, God allowed her to see how the life of each of them would be. And when My time came, once again the Lord spoke to her through the angels, but now in a dream. He showed her that this son of hers would be different, silent and meek of heart, but this did not mean any illness or bad behavior; it was the Grace of God that was upon Him and would call Him to withdrawal, because He was a very old spirit, prepared by God since His origin to the mission of which the hour was approaching to be concretized.



My mother continued on in silence, and having the Lord reveal this mystery to her, she would immerse herself completely in the presence of this spirit within her womb and become silent, together with Him, always praying to God so that this mission that He had thought of could at last be fulfilled.

The more silent she became, the greater the mysteries that God would reveal to her so that she could be a guardian of this mission that her son would fulfill. That she could watch and protect Him so that He might grow under the spirit of humility and unity with God.

It was in this way that My link with the Creator gradually resumed, already in the womb of My mother, and with her prayers and pleas to God, I was imbued with her purity and simplicity.

Day after day, My mother would be filled with a divine joy. Some shared this joy, others could not understand why she was not as happy in the gestation of her previous children, and this caused My battle against the world and retrograde forces of humanity to also begin while in the womb of My mother.

My mother was filled with the Spirit of God and neither the criticism of the world nor the difficulties and poverty of that time would dampen or sadden her spirit. In that moment she was a very young and full of life woman. Bearing Me within her womb, she would take Me to the top of the hills and pray out loud so that God would take her son and bless Him, and with Him He could bless all the generations that would come.

It was in this way that, day by day, her will and Divine Will would gradually become one. The Creator revealed to her that I should take the vow of chastity for My entire life so as to preserve the purity of My Heart, and My holy mother offered this same vow to God in order to accompany Me in His Will; it was in this way that I was her last son.



The joy of My holy mother overflowed within her spirit, because this joy came from God for the concretization of His Plan through the coming birth of His Firstborn Son.

The joy that inundated and filled her also reached the little spirit in her womb. My whole family realized that something different was happening. However, only My father opened himself to comprehend this divine mystery and, through an inner inspiration, he asked her what

had happened to her, where this bliss that inundated everything came from, because it seemed like even Heaven was caught by her plenitude.

My mother then told him what had happened to her when she was still a child. She told him about the dreams and visions she had had throughout her life, and the revelations that were made to her during the pregnancy of each of her children. She explained to him that, in other times, she had not rejoiced because she was able to see the destiny that each one of her children would take throughout their lives and deaths. She had always dreamt that her family would be dedicated to God and she knew that this would not happen wholly.

Until she became pregnant again, and this time, she received a surprise from God. The son she had expected since her childhood was arriving into her womb. And thus, the Words of God were able to be fulfilled.

In some way, this son of hers would be the guardian of the Messiah, he would be a meek man of silence and chastity, different from all others; but he would be healthy and strong, united in spirit to God to carry out the mission that He had entrusted to him and for which, since his origin in the universe, He had prepared him.

My father would listen to her with a mixture of astonishment and joy. His mind would doubt but his soul knew that the Plan of God in the Scriptures was close to being fulfilled. He asked My mother to keep silence about these revelations, as God Himself should lead each event and guide this son who was theirs, but also of the Father, for him to fulfill this important mission. And so they did so until I was born.



I was born in My simple house, surrounded by few people but many angels. My father and My brothers, the youngest of all, were present, because they wanted to see Me arrive into the world.

Above My holy mother opened a portal to the Kingdom of the Heavens, through which the Creator observed Me. Miraculously, My mother did not feel pain during My birth but rather inner bliss. This was one more sign sent by God so that she would know that everything she had experienced was true and that the Scriptures were about to be fulfilled.

My mother was able to see and touch the angels sent by God. They held her hands while I was being born and they whispered into her heart that I should be called Joseph. This moment was unique for My beloved mother and servant of God. But in spite of so much Grace and Mercy, she never spoke of this divine experience to anyone, not even to Me. She understood that I should live humility and grow by means of My own union with God. The only thing she did was lead Me in silence so that the Celestial Father Himself could awaken My spirit when the right moment came.

As soon as I was born, a few days later, I was presented in the Temple, as the laws of that time dictated, and there My mother promised My spirit and My Heart to the Lord.

In My first years of childhood, I attended the Temple, and there I learned My first words.

As the Lord had revealed to My mother, I was a silent, meek but joyful child. I would rather be in the presence of My mother or in the Temple than play with the other children; but this did not make Me a sad child.

At the beginning, I was very much rejected by My brothers, who sought in Me a boy like all others, and they could not understand why My mother defended Me so much, and rejoiced so much in My presence if I was so different to others.

My mother saw the Words of God being fulfilled in My behavior and therefore her heart was each day more filled in the Lord because as I grew, the arrival of the Messiah would draw closer.

When I was a child, I had many experiences with the Divine Consciousness without understanding many things. Angels and archangels would speak to Me in dreams, teach Me how to pray and show Me the prophetic events for which I should fast and offer sacrifices.

For Me, the greatest sacrifice was to be in this world of so little love. Every day, I saw wars between Jews and Romans, how they entered homes plundering the poor and killing those who resisted.

For all this, I prayed much and renounced every type of entertainment and distraction, because I saw that this was a way for the consciousness to escape reality and not live the necessary transformation so that the reality of the world could be different.

It was for this reason that I entered the life of prayer more each day and decided to totally consecrate My spirit to God, taking the vow of absolute chastity at the age of twelve.

I saw how the women of that time were treated and the misunderstanding of men, their impossibility of comprehending the true role of the feminine energy on the planet and in the universe. Therefore, with the intention of finding that which is sacred in everything, respecting and loving all beings, I consecrated Myself to chastity and entered the path of conscious transformation.



In My childhood, I spent more time at home with My family, with occasional visits to the Temple, and also learning crafts with My father and some close friends. I was very silent, I helped with housework and was attentive toward My mother and her needs. With her, I learned how to speak to God, as well as how to listen to Him. Although she would not tell Me anything about that which she had experienced with the Lord, she would only teach Me to find Him, the closeness

that she had with Him, and her pure and simple way of speaking to God gradually caused Me to also remember this dialogue with the Creator, which I had had throughout many previous experiences.

I then gradually learned that to find God I should be simple of heart, just as My holy mother was, and this simplicity and search for the Heights preserved in My Heart and soul the purity that I had from when I was a child.

Especially in dreams, I would receive the answers from the Lord to My simplest and most childish questions, and also to the things He wanted to reveal to Me, which I kept in the innermost of My Heart, although My mind of a child did not understand them.

This contact with God would make Me ever more silent and distant to everything, because the more I came closer to Him, the less the things of the Earth would interest Me. This caused Me to suffer much prejudice and offenses from those who did not understand Me. In My childhood, this was lighter, but in adolescence, I had to face hard battles to make His Plan triumph.

In certain moments, harassment and despair were so great that I would see Myself tempted to give in to the things of the world and renounce the Will of God for Me, but soon the Lord would strengthen Me, and once again make Me understand that everything was part of My purification and surrender; I should experience and face all of this as a way to overcome the evil that existed within Me, as a human being, and upon the whole planet.



Not everything in My little consciousness was quiet and holy. As a man and part of this world of dualities and resistances, I had to gradually transform the human condition and momentums that lived within Me.

Since I was a child, the Lord approached My spirit, but the world and temptations also approached it. Despite feeling a great inclination toward silence and prayer, the demands of common life also caused Me to suffer for not being the same as the other children of the time. Especially when I began to grow, close to adolescence, these temptations increased. Although on one hand I affirmed My surrender to God and took silent vows of consecration to Him, I also suffered and struggled against all inclination to break these vows.

My brothers and friends always demanded from Me a behavior like those of the other boys who surrounded us; they wanted Me to be strong like them, inclined to entertainment, to music, to the search for independence and conquest, but I could not be like this because My inner world would not allow Me. Until there was so much battle and such a great suffering that I decided to withdraw from the surroundings where I lived and truly run away from this reality.

With the blessing of My mother and the disapproval from My holy father, who wanted My company by his side, I went to the desert, and taking refuge in a grotto, I dedicated Myself to prayer.

I met a good friend who taught Me the craft of carpentry more profoundly. He was as silent as I was, only centered in the perfection of his trade and in everything that the handling of wood worked in his inner world. I learned the true office of carpentry with him, which reflected the polishing of our own beings and the perfecting of our own transformations.

Each day, in each piece that I would work upon, I sought to recognize the human brutality that existed within Me in the likeness of the rough wood. Just like the wood worked by the carpenter was taken from its original state in the forest, and seemingly died to be transformed into something different, I would see Myself there, taken from My origin within the Heart of God, dead to true Universal Life and polished in the carpentry of the Earth in order to be transformed into

a new life, into something new, which would be useful in a different way to the Creation of God.

Thus, I made carpentry not only a trade but also a way to find God beyond the Temple. And in the same manner that I discovered this way of keeping Myself in prayer while I worked, I started to become fond of finding in everything a way of serving God and making life a permanent prayer.

This man who taught Me carpentry was not only a carpenter, He was also a prophet. He was called Simeon. Later on, at the end of his life, I met him in the Temple and, into his arms, I handed him Jesus, for Whom he had always waited and whom, in some way, he had also helped to come to the world.

Simeon taught Me these things and then left on his pilgrimage, on the quest for God. He knew what he was doing when he taught Me to find God in all things, and He also knew that this same trade of simplicity and union with the Father would be passed on to the Son of Man, Who would work not only upon the transformation of His own Spirit but of all humanity.



When I was young, I often went walking into the desert to find, in the silence of nature, the strength to persevere united to God and to His Plan. In those moments, I would plead to the Father for Him to dissolve in My mind and in My Heart all doubts and fears regarding His Plan for Me, for all humanity and for the whole planet.

Although the humanity of that time, on one hand, still lived on absolute faith in God, on the other hand, it lived a perdition that was also absolute, and in some cases, this perdition entered religions, and humankind mixed their own interests and needs of power with the Name of God.

Although many things were hidden to most people, when I entered the Temple, I would feel and see everything that happened there. I saw the truth of the hearts and I knew when a man was truthful and when he was not. This would wound My Heart and remove from Me the hope that the Plan of the Creator would be possible to manifest. But I also knew that this was a harassment from the enemy and that the Will and the Power of God were beyond human actions and opinions. However, I was human, I felt, thought and lived like all humans; this is why I would go to the desert and cry out to the Father.

It was a hard battle with Myself and with the human condition of which I was a part. I then discovered in solitude with God how to keep standing and persisting. It was more than going to the Temple, or to the river to wash My sins, it was to go toward the encounter with the Father in a way that I could be truthful, weak, imperfect and stand empty before Him so that His strength would enter Me.

And thus I repetitively did so in My youth, until I approached the Creator more and more and comprehended why He tested Me: because this was how I would surrender My forces and My forces would find His; this was how I was truly strong in God.



At the age of sixteen, I walked alone in the desert and I met many groups, many peoples that, in different cities, expressed their culture. Among them, I met the Essenes, and I found in them a purity of life that I had not experienced up until then, neither in the solitude of My life nor in the Temple of Jerusalem.

The Essenes received Me with cordiality; they were camped in the desert because they had been attacked in their city and had ran away. In My youth and purity, they recognized My spirit and allowed Me to remain there for a few days.

At first, everything was silence and mystery; they were very reserved in their religion and life, discreet while speaking, acting and interacting with each other. In the beginning, that group seemed to be a great mystery to Me. They spoke little, and in spite of this, they understood each other very well. It seemed like among them there was a communication beyond words, and this rejoiced My soul profoundly because I felt I had arrived at the right place.

There was respect and unity among humans and also toward the Kingdoms of Nature. The way the Essenes treated each other and the Kingdoms was very different to all the other peoples of Nazareth and its surroundings. I had never seen anything like this.

I was accepted by them and there I remained for a long time, growing and learning to find God in everything.



With the Essenes I learned the true values of a sacred life, consecrated to God. Even having taken vows of a spiritual commitment with the Creator regarding the surrender of My life and, in many ways, already living them, I deepened into this consecration with the Essenes.

I was a silent and observant young man. This helped Me much to be accepted among the Essenes, who were highly reserved, and their transmission of knowledge was often restricted to only their families and descendants.

Among the peoples of Nazareth, they spoke about the Essenes as different people, full of mysteries, who generated uncertainty in some and respect in others. I met them through a divine encounter because I did not look for them, and they knew it.

For a long time, I only experienced the sacredness of daily life with them, without participating in the ceremonies and meetings that they

carried out among themselves. In these moments, I would withdraw to pray in solitude and silence and, without My knowing it, the Creator would reveal to Me the same hidden teaching that He was revealing to the Essenes.

On that occasion, the Essene master was a very respected elder, and I had the freedom to share with him that which God revealed to Me while I prayed alone in the moments when I was not allowed to participate in their ceremonies. He would listen to Me in silence and sometimes he had someone watch over Me during the ceremonies to confirm that I was really alone in prayer and not hidden, listening to their meetings.

After a while he called for Me, allowing Me to know their wisdom and everything God had revealed to them. He helped Me understand his reading of My life, as for him I was there to live a learning experience but not to stay because, as I could see, the knowledge that had been revealed to them was the same given to Me. God spoke to Me, just as He spoke to them, and He always did so because My mission was not with this group but, for now, it was to be alone.

Nevertheless, I stayed, because I needed to grow, not only in spirit but also as a man, and strengthen Myself to continue the mission that God had entrusted to Me.



In truth, the great Essene mystery originated in the Indigenous consciousness, in the peoples that first populated this world and achieved a degree of purity and unity with all life, which remained etched within the human consciousness.

The Essenes were able to access this information, this experience, and they brought it to their reality and to the culture of their people.

This reflected in the understanding of the role of the Kingdoms of Nature upon the planet; an understanding that was also able to become even greater than that of the original peoples, for the consciousness of the Essenes had a possibility of interpreting the knowledge they received in a vaster and more profound way.

The Essene peoples discovered the essence of communion with the Creator and His expression in all things. Secretly, they would develop spiritual sciences that led the human consciousness to expand and develop its potential.

It was the balance generated by these peoples that allowed Christ to reach the East, and so that there would not be so much human wickedness, to the point of prematurely closing the door to Him.

I spent the end of My adolescence and the beginning of My adulthood with the Essenes. I learned much about My universal life and the need of loving and discovering the divine essence within the neighbor. This experience gave Me strength and courage to be able to return to Nazareth and continue on with life, although I would always go back to meet the Essenes, even after Jesus had been born.



With the Essenes, I also learned about love for life as a whole; and besides My inner contact with God, I recognized universal life and all Creation that exists beyond this world, penetrating into the vast cosmos.

While humanity in its majority lived great ignorance, the Essenes awakened new sciences and new pieces of knowledge; they went beyond physics and mathematics, discovering the essence of life and the very potential of the human being. They knew that for the human being to discover certain teachings, it was necessary to be in silence and solitude; this is why they were very reserved but also very persecuted.

They had to withdraw to the desert countless times, some of them leaving all their knowledge behind, and everything they had managed to materialize, in a certain way, as wisdom for their descendants. However, they learned to keep the wisdom within their consciousness, and their own way of life would teach their descendants the way to reach God.

I practiced and taught the little Child Jesus this same way of living and, later on, He went to meet the Essenes, who were waiting for Him.



To grow as a man was difficult for Me, because since I was very little, I knew part of the Will of God for Me. I knew that in some way the Scriptures were going to be fulfilled before My eyes but a part of My consciousness, however much prepared I was for this, could not conceive this mystery and even did not believe that it would happen.

I returned from the desert when I was a little older than thirty years old. I began the trade of carpentry in Nazareth and approached My family once again. As I was already an adult man, I was more respected by My brothers, although, never completely, because the mystery of My childhood and youth was always etched in their consciousnesses as something very difficult to understand; therefore, they rejected and oppressed My way of living and expressing Myself.

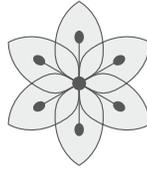
I continued to be the same silent young man as always, now a little more mature and strengthened by the experience with the Essene peoples. As I had taken on a profession as everyone else, My brothers approached Me again. I was seemingly leading a normal life; however, Divine Presence was always near, and in the silence of the Temple, of My house and even of My carpentry, I would go through many experiences with God.





## Chapter 5

*Monastery of Saint George*  
*Judean Desert, Israel*



It was while attending the Temple that I met the Virgin and Most Pure Mother of God, Who was a very beautiful young lady. Her beauty did not come from this world, and it did not incite capital energies\* in men but rather praises to God and holiness.

The Most Holy Mary was consecrated to the Father in the innermost of Her Heart, just as I was. When I saw Her for the first time in the Temple, and afterward, a few times in Nazareth, I recognized Her holiness and purity, and I would praise God, for there were, among humans, other beings who loved Him and who consecrated themselves to Him completely.

To meet Mary was like finding hope for life on Earth, it was like resuming the meaning of life and no longer feeling so lonely in this world.

In spite of having friends, brothers, family ... I could not share everything I lived with almost anyone, because the human values of the time did not allow Me so. It was like knowing Paradise and not being able to invite souls to enter it, because they did not want it.

And when I met the Holy Mother of God, My Heart gladdened with joy and the Spirit of God inundated My small spirit, confirming before the Celestial Altar that the time of the fulfillment of the Scriptures was near.

After some time, Mary was at the age of getting married and Her family was looking for a decent and hardworking husband for Her, who would, however, be simple like Her. Her mother knew Her and was aware of Her holiness, therefore she would ask day and night to the

Lord for Him to send Her a husband who would understand Her and be capable of keeping Her purity and Her love for God.

This was how, among so many men in the Temple, they also called upon Me, and I went.



They called upon the single men, descendants of David, to the Temple; among them, there were young men, older men, widowers, merchants, simple men, men of many goods ...

Anne, the mother of the Most Holy Mary, had already approached Me to tell Me that Mary would be delivered into marriage in the Temple, because she knew what people said about Me in Nazareth, about My silence and solitude, devotion and honesty. Anne told Me that God had revealed to her in a dream that it was time for Mary to get married and that, for this, she should look for a man called Joseph, whose humility and discretion pleased the Heart of the Most High very much.

Although I knew that everyone expected Me to get married—because this was the natural law of life in that time—I had never thought of getting married because I was very different from the women of My time and I wanted to dedicate My life to God, because I knew since I was a child that He had a different plan for Me, despite not knowing exactly what this plan was.

During My youth, I had to gradually overcome My human inclinations to the things of the world and now, being more adult, something had been consolidated within Me. Of course I lived many hardships and challenges, but the determination to follow God was always greater.

I attended the Temple when all were called and, first of all, I asked God for a sign that I should wed Mary. I knew Her holiness and purity, and I also believed Anne's dream, but how would I get married and at the same time entirely dedicate My life to the Lord? How would I honor the vow of chastity that I took in My childhood? As all of this was being confronted in My inner world, I asked the Father for a clear, living sign that would make Me certain of His Will.

I entered the Temple with a dry tuberose stick that I used as a symbol of the purity of God to walk along His paths in the desert and offer Him prayers. In front of the priests, Mary and the other candidates to marry Her, the stick bloomed.

When My eyes met those of the Most Holy Mary, in that instant, the Spirit of God descended upon Us and blessed this marriage, which as the expression of the tuberose flower, would be full of Purity, Love and Divine Presence.

Everyone knelt down facing that miracle that was a symbol of the Will of God for that future family. The Most Holy Mary shed tears of bliss and relief, for She also feared getting married, and She did not know how to honor Her commitment with God if She had also to be faithful and obedient to Her spouse. And when She saw such a miracle and purity that was being manifested, She exalted the Lord and gave thanks, for She knew His Will was present.

The high priest blessed that moment and also gave thanks to God, in the certainty that He would do great wonders through this marriage, which would be faithful to Him.

Once the commitment with Mary had been blessed, everyone left and We stayed in silence. It seemed that in this silence We both understood what the other lived. It seemed that the mysteries of each other were revealed to Us. This silence would tell Us that We both had vows with God and that We would be able to fulfill them.

I revered the Holy Virgin and left with a mixture of joy, exaltation, faith, calm, fear, peace ... everything was stirring in My inner world, with a feeling that I did not know how to explain.

Soon, all the people came to know about what had happened in the Temple and everyone rejoiced in this union.



When the Spirit of God descended upon the Most Holy Mary, and the Son of God began to gestate in Her most pure womb, I saw Myself before a celestial mystery that was inconceivable to My Small and Simple Heart.

I knew the magnificence that this meant, and even being aware that God had a different plan for this family, seeing it manifesting in this way caused Me much fear. Therefore, I went to meet the high priest and I explained to him, as well as I could, what had happened. The high priest, who witnessed the miracle of the tuberosc stick in the Temple, knew there was something mysterious in this marriage, and asked Me to trust in Mary and in God, and to assume this union that was the Will of the Father without fear.

This was how I returned home, still very thoughtful and full of concern. How could I share with God the paternity of His Firstborn Son? How could the Creator entrust to Me the Messiah that Israel so much expected?

I knew about the magnificence of the Lord and that He would make the necessary miracles so that His Will would be fulfilled, but My Heart would not be in peace.

Until I dreamt with the Archangel Gabriel, who explained to Me what had happened and how I should fulfill the Will of the Father. His words not only brought clarity to My mind, but also a grace to

My heart, and I was able to again feel the peace that I needed to say yes to God.



When the Archangel Gabriel came to My encounter, He did not only show Me that the Spirit of God had impregnated the Holy Womb of Mary. He did not only ask that My Son be called Jesus. He also showed Me the wonders that this Son would carry out beginning in His childhood; His silent youth, His public life, His martyrdom and His death on the Cross.

As a profound inner revelation, in a few minutes I was able to see and feel everything this little Son would experience. He also revealed to Me that I would not be with Him until the end but His Holy Mother would. He told Me that the unity lived by this Holy Family would strengthen the Sacred Hearts so that each one could go through the trial that They were supposed to, as human hearts.

These words filled Me with Divine Presence and awakened profound faith and hope in My Heart. Although I knew that My Son and My Holy Wife would suffer profoundly, and I would not be with Them, My spirit was able to feel peace for knowing that this was the higher Will of God. It is true that, as a human being, I feared and felt within My Heart the sorrow for not being able to be with Them, but in the depths of My being, I knew that I would always accompany Them, because this mission would go beyond life, for all eternity.

The Holy Archangel Gabriel infused within My chest a profound love for God, for My Son and for the Most Holy Mary. It was thus fulfilled that in the following morning I went to meet the Holy Virgin. Asking Her for forgiveness for My human fears and concerns about such a magnificent mission, I told Her what had happened. Together We prayed, and on Our knees We cried out to God for Him to bless

this union, saying: “Most High and Sovereign Lord, Who deigns to be humble and hidden among humans, bless this family that today surrenders and consecrates itself to You. Make us worthy of Your Presence, sanctify Our home and give Us the Grace of being faithful to You for all eternity.”

I then promised the Most Holy Mary eternal fidelity, eternal love and eternal respect for Her holiness and purity. Mary told Me about Her vows with God, and I revealed Mine to Her, with which since childhood I promised My life, body and soul to the Lord.

With the profound joy that this marriage existed for the glory of the Creator, We prayed once again and gave thanks to God, thus preparing Ourselves for the day of Our sacred ceremony.



Each instant that passed in My life, the admiration of My Heart for the Most Holy Mary would grow. Being before Her was more than loving Her with a human love; I recognized the magnificent mystery that there was in Her motherhood, and even without totally understanding the greatness and majesty of Her Spirit, I knew that Her union with God was unique, so much so that the Creator deigned to gestate Himself in Her Most Pure Womb.

On the day chosen for the ceremony of Our marriage, it seemed like Heaven was celebrating and that throughout the whole day the angels praised God and gave thanks because the arrival of the Universal King into this world was closer.

Throughout the day I had many visions that caused Me fear and joy at the same time. Fear because the Son of the Most High and His Most Pure Servant would be in My human care; and joy because the Spirit of God was within Me and His prophecies were being fulfilled;

the Scriptures, which we had adored for so long, in expectation and faith, were coming to life.

I still could not believe that the Son of God would be born into My family and that it was for this that God had called Me since childhood. I felt joy for having been able to unveil this mystery that had always been hidden within Me, but also for being so imperfect and human within this Family that was profoundly divine. I trusted and trust in the Lord and I knew, since the beginning, that whatever the mission given by Him were, His Presence and Grace would be that which would truly act in any work. And I feel that it was due to this inner certainty that the Creator was able to count on My imperfect human heart and make it as divine as His, due to the absolute unity with Him.

When the time of the ceremony came and the Most Holy Mary approached with the Son of Man already in Her Womb, evil stopped and, for an instant, while this commitment was being carried out, there was no action of darkness on Earth. The Hells were closed and many souls found Light. I saw all of this happen while I had in My hands the hands of the Most Holy Mary, and before God, I committed Myself to take care of, love, respect and safeguard that One Who would be My Wife, as much as I could, in this life and beyond, because I knew that Her mission and motherhood would be eternal.

And Mary, with humility similar to that of the God Who dwelt within Her Womb, committed Herself to love Me, to be faithful and to be a servant to Me, and to help Me reach God so as to fulfill His Holy Will for all eternity.

This was how the universe opened and rejoiced. The angels gave thanks and a divine family was instituted on Earth.



After the union with the Most Holy Mary had been blessed by God and by human beings, we began a life of unity and holiness, permeated with Divine Presence.

While the little Child grew in Her Womb, together We lived the greatest mystery that the human heart has ever been able to experience.

Each day we discovered a little bit more about what this Divine Presence hidden in the Womb of Mary was about. Our home was permeated with all the angels sent by God to protect and shelter His Son, and this moved Us to be in prayer permanently.

At the same time, We had to lead a seemingly normal life and continue with the routine of our days together with the community where we lived. This was a great challenge because We kept absolute silence about each mystery that God would reveal to Us. Silence was the greatest key that allowed Us to be united to God without failing to take care of the things of the world, preparing the path for His Son, Who at that moment was also going to be Ours.

We would spend most of the time at home, in prayer, or in the workshop, while Mary gathered with some women of Nazareth and Jerusalem, who recognized the Presence of the Most High within Her, and learned much from Her Purity and Wisdom.

Later on, these young women became adults and followed the Words of the Son of God one by one. They were joined by many others of all ages. From the Womb of Mary, the Child Jesus prepared them and the Holy Spirit inspired them, because their devotion and love to Christ would generate merits for Him to triumph on Calvary with the Cross.



At the same time that Our lives were filled with a celestial mystery and many graces and blessings, also many spiritual and profound challenges were posed, which required from Us a superhuman effort.

The difficulties of material life existed but they remained in the background because Our Hearts were immersed in the gratitude of the Divine Presence among Us. However, there were greater difficulties, which were the transcendence of the human condition, of human love, of the mental understanding about the Will of God, of the fear of not being worthy of fulfilling His Plan, the fear that His Son would not have the protection that He needed ... And it was for this reason that more and more each day Our hours and Our lives would become prayer. Each instant was a reason for union with God.

As we knew that the greatness of His Work in that moment depended in part on Our union with Him, all movements, actions, words, everything was moderate, meditated upon, We asked everything to the Lord and We waited for His answers.

The workshop became a temple, where not only rough wood would be transformed but also My spirit, mind, soul and Heart. There, I would permanently talk to God, I would expose to Him My miseries, difficulties and I would ask for His assistance. I united to the Universal Sacrament of Confession, which is a Principle of Surrender of the Consciousness before God.

My whole being was directed toward the Divine Purpose and, although sometimes I would get lost in the difficulties of My human mind, I started to become imbued with the consciousness of the greatness of what happened in Our lives, in this small and simple family of Nazareth.

All of this would happen day by day, with effort and dedication, with many prayers and confessions before God. I asked Him so much that

He transformed Me and opened the doors of My Heart and consciousness so that I could take new steps.



Just as the Mercy of God is within your lives, it was also in Ours. The Holy Family was the first to experience the unfathomable balm of Divine Mercy because it was through Us that the Creator delivered to humanity the unexplainable Grace of His Presence among mankind; a fact that had never before happened in the universe: God the Father became One with Jesus, within the Womb of Mary. Within Her, the living Most Holy Trinity was represented to the world and to the universe. Mary expressed the sublime Love of God for His creatures. She was Love itself manifested.

Not only was the Son of God in Her Womb, but God Himself had deigned to be born through Her; and this was how this holy and mysterious Presence would fulfill Our lives with unexplainable miracles.

From the gestation of the Child up until My death, I lived experiences that were more like dreams. It was like entering an unknown dimension and remaining there until eternity. But I entered this dimension as a man, a fragile and human man, who needed much effort to bear the responsibility that had been given to him. And We have always had much help, We have always drunk from the Source of Divine Mercy for this.

Thus, I show you that God gives great challenges to His children through great graces, which bring great tests and responsibilities, but He never forsakes His creatures and He always gives them absolutely everything for them to be able to fulfill His designs and manifest His Will. He knows the human condition that ties you to the world, but He also knows the potential that liberates you from it; for this reason, He sends His Mercy but He also sends His Justice, because each

one must choose the path to follow and the way to grow. I embraced Divine Mercy.



The months went by with much joy, spiritual bliss and peace. With the Most Holy Mary, I would discover each day what this great celestial mystery of Her motherhood meant, and each time My consciousness was illuminated with a higher understanding, greater was Our love and reverence for the Most High God, Who deigned Himself to be among humankind.

Fear would begin to give way to faith, with which the Creator would embrace Us, for He would assist Us in everything, from the simplest things. We were instructed by God to always give everything to those who were poorer than Us, and so We would do. Each meal, each garment made by the Hands of the Holy Virgin, each object that I would make while I praised God in the workshop, We would give everything to the poor, and this simple act would empty Us of the world and fill Us with God.

The Lord would supply Our needs, miraculously sending everything to Us through His angels, and everything We had left, We would also share with the neighbor. This act would bring Us joy and trust in God.

When I received the news about the census and that Our Family would have to travel to Bethlehem, the Child trembled in the Womb of Mary and, from the Creator, She heard the words written by the prophets in the Sacred Scripture. Repeating it to Me, just as it was written, She then said: “The prophecies shall be fulfilled! This is the Son of God, sent out of Love to the humankind of this Earth!”

We both fell to Our knees to give thanks to the Father. Tears sprang from Our eyes as a symbol of the joy for fulfilling His Will.

Mary was about to give birth to the Child and Her Body was fragile; therefore, She found Her strength in the Will of God and She prepared Herself to leave with Me.

We then went to ask for the blessings of Anne, who for the last time placed her hands upon Us and entrusted Us to God with faith, for She knew that His Will was being fulfilled.

Just as to My holy mother, the Creator also revealed to Anne the holiness and mission of Mary, and Anne also kept silence, until the day the Archangel Gabriel came to encounter the Virgin and confirmed that the hour had come for the Son of God to come to the world.

Anne had always been a symbol of strength and wisdom to Us; therefore, her blessing and approval was very important to Us.

Permeated by the grace and plenitude of God, We were able to set out on the journey.



We left for Bethlehem in a caravan of very simple families, who were also descendants of David. Throughout the entire path the Lord sent Us His angels and some archangels to safeguard the journey. Two of them sustained the Most Holy Mary on the donkey so that She would not faint due to the state of Her Body that was about to give birth; they also gave Her inner strength because She already felt within Herself that the life of Her Son would be of great glory but also of much sorrow.

The holy angels would also strengthen the small animal that sustained the Virgin and a work of elevation was carried out through all Kingdoms while the donkey rendered the service of carrying the Mother of God toward the sacred birth of Her Son.

Seeing and feeling divine assistance would give Me bravery and courage to move forward. My Heart would grow in faith and approach God more and more by seeing such goodness and love toward His creatures.

On the path, the other families who were accompanying Us also felt the Presence of God, and although they did not comprehend what was happening, the Creator would make His power of redemption and forgiveness descend upon everyone simply for the fact that these hearts recognized His Presence and gave thanks to Him.

Thus is the Love of God: immeasurable and unexplainable, and it is also thus how the human heart opens doors to the Divine, with simplicity and inner gratitude.

The path lasted a few days, and although the Child within the Womb of Mary was anxious to be born, the angels maintained Him until the last moment, for He should be born in Bethlehem so that the prophecies would be fulfilled.

In spite of Her tiredness and the effort She was making, Mary kept Herself silent and serene, and Her Peace, which seemed to come from the highest of the Heavens, would fill everything around. The more I felt Her full trust in God, the more I entered this trust and all fears were dissolved.

We arrived in Bethlehem at the end of the day. As was to be expected, the city was filled with families that came from many other cities around. There were people camping on the streets, many parties took place as people reunited, but there was also much confusion and complete chaos.

Bethlehem was a small city and in that moment it had more than ten times the usual number of inhabitants. Those who lived there were very anxious, trying to contain the needs of all those who arrived; therefore, We were not very well received, until we met Abigail, who

recognized a particular holiness in Mary. Tiredness was reflecting upon Her Face; She was sweating, about to give birth, but She transmitted a peace and serenity never seen before.

Abigail was touched by the angels of the Lord and her heart received the redemption that she needed. She pointed out the way to the grotto and went to prepare herself to help Us. Within her heart she felt a mixture of joy and inner confusion for she could not comprehend what had happened to her.

After organizing the inn, she took some cloths, a basin with water and other objects that could be helpful, and she went to meet Us.



To find the manger was for Us a moment of joy and fear at the same time, perhaps because of the doubt in My Heart, which always wanted for the Son of God a safe place, filled with His Presence. When We approached the place that was indicated to Us, We saw a splendorous light and the angels that sheltered the grotto signaled that this was the place indicated by the Lord.

I entered and everything seemed to be ready. I collected a little bit of straw and prepared a space for Mary and another for the Child. The angels were placing all the Love and Grace of God upon the straw so that Mary could rest.

When the Holy Virgin entered and accommodated Her tired body upon the straw, I left the grotto, and looking into the sky, I asked the Most High for help. The stars were shining as never before, crossing the sky from one side to the other; it seemed like the universe was celebrating.

Still in the presence of the angels, I felt insecure, and I offered this moment to the Lord, because My soul recognized the greatness of

this hour. While I was on My knees, praying and crying out for the Savior to come to the world under the guard of the Creator, I heard the voice of Mary calling for Me. I entered again and I saw the grotto shinning, it was as if there were a thousand portals of light there, and the Creator Himself observed His Son.

The Child was in the Arms of Mary and She was as illuminated as a sun. Tears ran down My face while feeling the divinity of this little Child, while contemplating His greatness and the fragility of God that united in that little Being. I knew that the redemption of the world was beginning there.



When I saw the Child in the Arms of Mary, the Humility of God overflowed Me. Faith was reborn with all its potency in My Heart, in My spirit and in My consciousness.

I surrendered My being before the little Child God and, in the name of humanity, I received forgiveness for all sins committed. His purity reflected in My spirit, thus awakening each virtue and each gift that today I represent for the whole planet and also for the universe.

The sacrifice of God reflected in the incarnation of the little Child also reflected inside of Me and became a permanent aspiration of My soul, because there was no greater sacrifice than that which I was seeing before My eyes: God, Infinite and Omnipresent, All-encompassing Love that overflows everything; Mercy, Compassion and Plenitude made flesh and surrendered to humankind in the body of a defenseless child, so dependent on human care. He, Whom all things depend on, made Himself little—even before the most sinful of all human beings; made Himself smaller, more fragile, simple ... made Himself a child, a son, a man. It was there that I definitively awakened and the Divinity of the Father also fulfilled Me.

All of this happened in an instant, with a gaze that was the most profound and surrendered I have ever seen in all My existence. I did not have any merit upon the divine action, I just yielded Myself, surrendered, I understood that God Himself was before Me and I had faith in Him. I ardently desired to be able to recompense, in everything that I could, such magnificent sacrifice, such sublime humility.

It is to this, children, that you are invited in this time: to understand that God comes to meet you, to recognize Him, trust, surrender before Him and let His Spirit be imprinted upon your consciousnesses and souls, upon your spirits and hearts.

Surrender is the greatest key for this whole celestial mystery, together with the gratitude and reverence before the Father. Everything I lived is available for all beings who open, surrender and truly say yes to God.



For an instant, I had the little Child in My arms and I gave glory to God because the Messiah had arrived on the Earth.

Despite being full of the Spirit of God, Mary was very tired and She needed rest. I placed the Child in Her Arms and They both fell asleep.

When Abigail arrived at the grotto, the Child had already been born. She came accompanied by three shepherds of the region, who got down on their knees when they saw the little Jesus in the Arms of Mary. They did not feel worthy of entering. They asked Me what the little Child and His Mother needed; they left Us some cloths, food and water that they had brought and, exalted, they went to give the news to all the people.

My Heart was racing, in spite of being at peace, and My spirit was moved by the Presence of God. That night the angels remained on guard at the entrance of the grotto and I fell asleep, also very tired.

The following day, I was to present Myself for the census and fulfill what I had come to do in Bethlehem, besides fulfilling the prophecies and seeing the living Scripture before My eyes.



The following day, I opened My eyes, and it had not all been a dream ... The Most Holy Mary was on Her knees, in prayer, contemplating the Child in Her Arms. She was speaking to Him and at the same time She was speaking to God. She was gradually discovering the mysteries of celestial motherhood and She knew that, day by day, this motherhood would expand beyond Her little Son Jesus; She was placing all of humanity, all souls, within Her Arms.

Although the consciousness of Mary was profoundly united to the Creator, to Her human part, many things were still great mysteries to be revealed.

I stood up and united to this act of adoration to the little Child. We learned how to contemplate God in His Eyes and in His smile; He was truly a portal to the Kingdom of the Heavens.

After a while We prepared Ourselves and headed to the place where We should present Ourselves for the census. Wherever We passed, souls would recognize Jesus and many were led to revere Him without knowing why.

When we were before the Roman soldier who was going to take note of Our names for the census, he became silent and his soul prostrated before the Holy Family. He broke down in tears when We left and a

profound awakening raptured him. Later on, this soldier, already in an old age, would accompany Jesus and take many others with him.

The more we saw the wonders carried out by the Presence of the Child, the more the Humility of God and the Love to the Celestial Father would inundate Us. Jesus had just now been born and souls would bow down before Him.

This was one of the great mysteries We had to learn how to live with, day by day.



When I returned with Mary and Jesus to the grotto, We saw that there were many animals and people ornamented in different colors; they were from different cultures; they all observed Us arriving and they gave thanks! One of them entered the grotto running from where three kings then came right after. Mary would look at Me somewhat astonished, because although We knew the Child would make wonders and miracles never seen before, when We saw these facts happening, it was a great surprise for Us.

The Three Kings would smile at Us as if They knew Us; they revered the Child and explained to Us how they had arrived there. We also told them a little about the birth of the Child, how God had spoken to Us and how everything He told Us had been fulfilled and was still being fulfilled.

The Three Kings rejoiced, and they not only left gifts for the Child, as history says, but they also received a hidden legacy from Him, which expanded their consciousness and awakened their spirits for contact with God. The knowledge of the three united to one another, and thus began the Principle of Unity<sup>4</sup> among peoples, such unity that Christ brought to the world.

The Three Kings were the first to understand that the Child was coming to unite cultures, races and religions into one people, and they were the symbol of this. When they encountered Jesus, they discovered the possibility of living in fraternity, in spite of differences; but not all humankind experienced this awakening and, in the future, even those who had followed Christ became divided.



The presence of the Three Kings attracted consciousnesses of the whole universe in the inner and higher planes. They were guided there by God Himself and His universal messengers in order to represent a context of union of all manifested life in this world and beyond. Each one of these Kings was a powerful universal spirit that represented a part of the cosmos. Their presence, surrendered and in a state of grace before the Child, symbolized the surrender of all Creation and the willingness of all civilizations of the vast cosmos to recognize a new King, a new Master and Guide, on Earth as well as in Heaven.

This symbolic act of the birth of Christ affirmed for the universe that the Power and Glory of the Son of God went beyond physical form, because He was not only a helpless child in the arms of humankind, He was the Universal King and the hope for all Creation who was coming to life to start this Mission of Love, transformation and renewal of life in all of its dimensions.

In the presence of the Three Kings, both the Most Holy Mary and I were able to see the portals open to the cosmos and all the civilizations that were prostrating before the Child. Behind each King, a legion presented itself, and We were able to glimpse the amplitude of life and how the Mission of Our Son went beyond this world and the Scriptures.

We understood that many symbols of the prophecies referred to this universal mystery that We had before Our eyes. The Three Kings told

Us that they would come to unite not only their kingdoms on Earth but also what they represented in Heaven, and astonished with the greatness of life, We gave thanks to God and in Our Hearts We kept this other mystery, which little by little would reveal itself.

The Three Kings set out and left Our Spirits with a mixture of fullness and restlessness. This experience would become ever greater, and that little and helpless Child would demonstrate His Power and Greatness ever more. We knew that His reign did not belong to this world and that all of Creation praised Him, all the while many human beings did not know Him. We understood that He came to the Earth to let Himself be known and to demonstrate His greatness where He was ignored.



When the Three Kings were with Us, they warned Us about the plans of the king to look for the Child in order to kill Him, and they asked Us to be careful and protect Him as much as We could, but they did not fear this because they knew that the Child was the Son of God and that He would always be protected by Him.

On this night that they left, I set out to pray with Mary to seek from the Father the help and indications We needed. An angel then came to encounter Us and he asked Us to run away with the Child to Egypt during the time period that he would indicate. We should leave very early in the morning and he indicated to Us which path We would take. He said he would send a legion of angels with Us and that he would make Us invisible to the eyes of the people who wanted to cause harm to the Child. He asked that, before anything else, We prayed for the souls of the children who would unfairly die because of the search for Jesus, and that We asked the Father for these souls to return soon so as to be with Christ in His Public Mission. And so We did.

The Most Holy Mary was able to see how many souls would become lost, and while She prayed, tears would run from Her eyes, for She felt the grief of each child and the pain of each mother for everything that would happen. With this moment of prayer, Mary prepared with Me the path for the redemption of souls in suffering.

Some days later, while We were on the way to Egypt, pain raptured the Heart of Mary again; it was Rachel and so many other women who were crying for their children.

As God had asked of Her, Mary would pray and comfort them, giving the Father the souls of the lost children one by one, and leading them toward redemption and then back to Earth so that they would be reborn and accompany Her Son.



The path to Egypt was long but relieved by the help of all the angels sent by God. The little Jesus contemplated the world He was beginning to know and, although He did not speak, His Eyes were expressive and He would smile when He met certain souls that seemed to be waiting for Him for a long time.

When He was awake, sometimes He would place His Hands outside the mantle of Mary and feel the elements. In that moment, I was able to see how all life saluted Him. The Kingdoms of Nature emanated a particular joy when they saw Us passing by. The animals approached, the birds accompanied the flight of the angels and even the trees seemed to bow to salute the Son of God and His humble family.

When We arrived in Egypt the angels indicated the path to Us and with their help, and the help of some acquaintances, We received shelter and also a workshop where I could help and work.

Mary was dedicated to prayer and to the Child; everyday She taught Him to first seek God and then learn the things of humankind.

Little by little some devout women started to congregate within Our home in order to learn with Mary that which, in that time, in the society We lived, they did not have the possibility to learn. Mary knew everything that was in the Scriptures and beyond; Her personal and intimate contact with God revealed many mysteries to Her. Some things, She was not allowed to reveal to anyone, and other things She taught the holy women of Her time who, everywhere We passed, would internally recognize the divinity of the Holy Mother of Jesus and of Her Son



The Presence of the Son of God in Egypt was not only to escape an urgent situation in which His life was in danger. The spiritual life of Egypt was also in danger and urgently needed the presence of the Holy Family, especially the purity and innocence of the little Child Jesus.

Our passage through Egypt was silent and almost hidden in the sense of the influence that We exerted upon this region. However, Our life of prayer and the first inner steps that Jesus experienced would reflect upon all of Egypt.

Souls were becoming lost in the confusion of pagan religions and pleasures that they continuously sought. In that time there were many slaves, much suffering and subjection of souls, and with the presence of the Holy Family, the foundations of a new life began to be built, opening the path for the future Christians who, together with the apostles, would carry the Word of Christ forward.

Mary gathered with young women of the region, and to some of them She would tell the truth about the Son of God, Who was already

present among humankind and at some point would express Himself among the multitudes. The words of Mary would awaken ardent faith within the hearts of those young women, who did not know they were before the Mother of God.

These women silently educated their children and families for them to believe in One Only God and wait for the public life of the Messiah, Who was already among them. This was how years later, upon arriving in Egypt, the apostles found many doors and hearts open because long before, wherever the Mother of Jesus had passed, She had prepared the path for them.

Many of these women who accompanied Mary in Her youth also accompanied Her after the Ascension of Jesus, instituting the seed of the new life on Earth: the Christic Life.



The presence of the Holy Family in Egypt represented a before and an after for this nation. The merits generated by the purity of Jesus would reflect in each soul that lived there.

After the death of Herod, We returned to Nazareth with the Child. Along the path of return, all of Creation would exalt Us and praise the Presence of God in Jesus. The little Child had a special reverence for the Kingdoms of Nature, and when He felt that the donkey was tired, He would even get down and pull it with His little hands; He Himself would give it a little bit of water and ask it to rest.

His Heart of a child kept unity with all life, and intuitively and telepathically, He talked with the Kingdoms of Nature.

The Most Holy Mary and I observed Him, and in silence We would keep these attitudes in Our Hearts which, simple as they may be,

revealed the greatness of the Child and the God that He carried hidden within.

With Him, We understood the relationship with nature and with Life more widely; He would teach Us with His example of a child, with His gestures toward the Kingdoms.

When the Child was only five years old, I took Him to meet the Essene people, with whom I had great affinity. When they saw the Child, they all silently understood that there was something out of the ordinary there, and although many did not recognize Him as the Messiah in this moment, due to His age and simplicity, they knew that a great prophet was being gestated in the innocence of that child.

Jesus did not only preach in the Temple when He was a Child. He used to preach with life, and even among the Essenes, He taught them not only about respect for the Kingdoms of Nature but also about the possibility of communication and understanding toward them, which human beings hold within.

Jesus understood the Presence of His Father in everything, and this was completely new and often unacceptable because, at that moment, God was unnameable; He was in the highest of the Heavens, where no human being was worthy to reach, not even their mouths were worthy to pronounce His Name.

The Essenes understood the examples and words of the little Jesus and later on they followed Him as the Messiah.



The Child Jesus radiated Purity and the Gift of Truth. The Truth of the Father walked with Him, and all those who would see Him and recognize Him felt this Gift, which was known yet at the same time inexplicable.

The Truth that inhabits the essence of all beings would be ignited and recognize the living Truth that Jesus was. However, the layers of illusion and lies that humankind has created about itself would cause confusion and doubts within the human mind, which could not comprehend or explain the Presence of Jesus; it would just raise profound admiration and sometimes amazement.

The little Child would not deter the power of His word and, since this young age, He communicated with the angels and knew what each soul needed. He would not hesitate to approach people and speak of God, and this would frighten Us, for the most diverse reactions were experienced while listening to the words of such a little Child.

It was not just once that Jesus got lost in the multitude due to His Father calling upon Him. Every time He saw souls that were about to become lost, He would go and help them, and with the Power communicated by the angels, He would speak to them, words that removed them from the abyss of consciousness and elevated them.

As He grew up, the Father asked Him to prepare Himself with greater silence, for a part of His task among humankind would be in His childhood, and the other, in His adult life.

Both Jesus and Mary used to visit the Essenes to share with them the new teaching that the Child was bringing. The Essenes understood the feminine essence of life, the Feminine Aspect of God, and Jesus deepened into this teaching with them. Although they revered the Presence of Mary and recognized something pure and secret within Her, they did not understand Her true mission among humankind.

As Jesus spoke through symbols since He was a little child, few were those who deeply entered the meaning of His teaching. Nevertheless, among the peoples of that time, the Essenes opened to be bearers and guardians of the new teachings that Jesus was bringing together with the Holy Family; teachings that, in many of their aspects, only

remained in the memory of some spirits and souls because as a record they became lost throughout the centuries.



The relationship of the Holy Family with the Essene people was one of deep spiritual, material and inner communion. In the silence of this people and of the Holy Family, many mysteries were held. Since the beginning, when I was with them in My youth, they comprehended the truthfulness of the Divine Message through these three beings, this family that was in truth the living representation of the Universal Family and of the mystery of Creation. Within it there is a Patriarch and a protector of everything, who is the Creator; there is a Pure Womb that generates creatures simply through Love and the Gift of God within itself, as a way of expressing and multiplying this Love, and there is the Son, the result of the emanation of Love of the Father and the Virginal Purity of the Mother.

The Essenes knew they were ignorant of many truths, and this allowed them to receive from God the revelation of certain mysteries, which had not been revealed to any other people and which, even after them, remained unrevealed to other civilizations.

The Holy Family was a part of the Essene mystery. Just as after the Sacrifice of Christ, the Templars were the guardians of everything that this Family achieved, throughout the childhood, youth and part of the public life of Jesus, the Essenes were those who would keep each learning experience and register since the pregnancy of Mary, that which was made known to them about this Family, and above all, about the Child.

Although they did not broadly understand what this mystery was about, they knew it existed, and therefore they studied it, observed it

and learned from it, willing to find, in the end, something that would transcend their human comprehension, just as it so happened.

Some of the Essenes widely understood and lived the greatness of divine presence in the Holy Family, others did not. When Jesus began His public task, many followed Him, leaving their Essene communities in order to be His apostles and disciples, preaching throughout the world. Others remained in the communities, expanding the knowledge that Jesus and Mary were delivering to them. However, almost all of them were annihilated because the human consciousness itself did not open to the New that the Essenes were bringing and did not allow for them to remain on Earth and transform the human condition. Many also crossed the dimensions and with their entire being they ascended to inner and invisible worlds so that from there they could continue accompanying the Messiah.

Other young Essenes, heirs of this teaching, accompanied Mary and became Templars with the purpose of keeping this divine mystery on Earth until the end of their lives.



When We left Egypt, we first went to Jordan, then We headed to Galilee. The passage through Jordan was a request from God because many souls there were suffering under an unjust reign, filled with hardship and pain, to which they were subjected.

We spent some days there fasting and in prayer together with the Boy. He would also fast and, in His purity of a child, He would offer some renunciations to God.

My Chaste Heart and the Most Pure Heart of Mary also educated and taught the Child the laws of life in this world. He would listen in silence to everything We said to Him and then, throughout the day,

He would come back asking questions about what We had told Him; He delved deeply into each instruction; He did not overlook anything.

This short period in Jordan, during such a sorrowful moment for many souls, led the Child to come to know human misery and how hearts would surrender to evil and darkness by their own free will, without the evil one having to make any effort but just by opening doors to them.

Then Jesus began to understand about sin and human weakness, about how humankind succumbs to every temptation, and this would just cause compassion for all of humanity to emerge from His Little Heart. He did not see evil as a part of human beings but He saw human beings immersed in evil due to their weakness and tepidity of spirit.

While still a Child, Jesus comprehended that we must surrender everything to the Lord. Otherwise, a part of our hearts will always be adrift, and the enemy can avail himself of it so as to appropriate himself of the soul entirely because, just like the Lord, the enemy also wants everything from us. However, he does not ask, he robs us in our inner weakness, while God waits for our perseverance and our effort to respond to His Call.

Some of those who were suffering in Jordan came with Us to Galilee, and there, in silence, they watched the Child grow up until He became an adult and they were able to follow Him.



The arrival in Galilee was a reencounter with Our home, the place where the Child should grow up, a land magnetized by God with His Presence for so long.

We returned, and everything was different from when we had left. Faith was lost within many; they lacked hope. The Son of God was

arriving where He was most needed. Everyone was waiting for the Messiah but no one truly believed He would really come. There was no fear of God; humankind was submerged in sin and indifference although the Firstborn Son was already among them.

In Galilee, Our life continued to be very simple. Everything We did was on behalf of others. As the women of that time could not receive much instruction, including spiritual instruction, the Creator asked the Most Holy Mary to gather them all to thus teach about divine mysteries and awaken the mirrors\* of their hearts through prayer.

Each day, the Most Holy Mary would have more companions and disciples, women from Nazareth, from Jerusalem and also from other neighboring cities. The Holy Virgin would go on pilgrimage in prayer with them, interceding for humanity. It was a silent and almost hidden service.

Because of the holiness of Mary, everyone respected these women, but many would not give much importance to what they did because they ignored the truth. These women knew that the Messiah was already living and they believed in Him. Each day, an unbreakable faith would awaken within them. Their prayers were what always protected and sustained the Child together with the Holy Family until the moment of His public life arrived.

The first companions of Mary learned about the Essene teaching, the sacred prophecies, the instructions of the patriarchs and also about the divine and celestial mysteries that the Holy Virgin, as well as their own spirits, taught them.

These first women later on formed other groups in different cities around Galilee. They were from all social classes: slaves, servants, poor, rich and even empresses.

Mary was in truth a great prophetess, and She created on Earth the first network of prayer and praying mirrors. All of this was through the divine inspiration of the Father and Her little Son.



The life of the Holy Family would go by year after year with much simplicity yet filled with God.

While the Most Holy Mary instructed the holy women and also prayed with them, interceding for the world, I took the little Child to the workshop, which was being converted into a true cenacle of redemption and liberation for the world.

Many children of Nazareth would gather in the workshop, little spirits that were inwardly attracted to meet Jesus. There, the little Son of God would convert the trade of carpentry into a source of transformation for souls.

While We worked, We prayed and magnetized each object with Divine Presence. Everything We did was donated to those in need and We often also gave to the rich, for they were poor in spirit. Upon seeing this act of the simple Family of Nazareth, which donated everything out of love, hearts were transformed and souls were converted.

Each day that passed by, I would keep within My Heart that which I learned with the Child. Each day, My faith would increase and so would the certainty that God was with Him and that He would always take care of Him.

My age advanced and in spite of always being very vital, I feared leaving the Holy Family due to not knowing how long God would want Me to accompany Them. The little Jesus would see My anguish and He would always come to meet Me; He seemed to comprehend My spirit and He encouraged Me not to fear fulfilling the Will of God, whatever it might be. I would look at those little eyes that shined with Divine Presence and I would hug Him. I still could not believe that the Son of God was among humankind as a simple child, within My family.

The simplicity and littleness of Jesus inspired Me every day toward humility and to overcome the human condition. We would talk much about the things of Heaven; He would speak to Me about celestial things and I would teach Him about those of the Earth. He was growing up and so was I.



Although many do not believe it to be so, the public life of Jesus was the apex of something that began to be built since His birth in Bethlehem. Each miracle that He performed, each Word that He pronounced, each soul that He converted was the fruit of the union with God that was gestated little by little, in the silence of His childhood and youth.

In the same way, the Divinity of My Most Chaste Heart was also gestated in the silence and the humility of the workshop of Nazareth and of the simple home of the Holy Family.

The greatest secret of all holiness, children, is silence, the withdrawal with God and the sincerity with which we embrace His Plan and renounce all worldly things.

Although I lived by the side of the Son of God and His Holy Servant, the Virgin Mary, I achieved holiness by renouncing this Family and recognizing that in truth I was not the one who protected Them but it was only the Lord; and just like God availed Himself of My consciousness for this, He would avail Himself of others when necessary.

It was humility and the knowing that I was nothing, children, that led Me to find the All that God is because, acknowledged as nothing, I needed something true that would fulfill Me, and I found the Lord of all things.

I tell you this for you to know that, in spite of all that seems to be greatness, the truth lies in simplicity and in anonymity. Only the one who unites perfectly to God in anonymity will unite to Him publicly with freedom. The true mission that God entrusts to you is concretized within His creatures, and when it is already concretized within, it begins to be mirrored and reflect its fruits throughout all life.



Just like the Most Holy Mary gathered women of Nazareth and Jerusalem and instructed them in the celestial mysteries, the little Jesus also taught everything He would learn from His Father and from His Holy Family to the children with whom He coexisted.

Every day, many children arrived at the workshop where We worked and where I taught Him handcrafts. These little souls were drawn by the Presence of Jesus because they had a commitment to fulfill together with Him, in that moment of the planet and in many others.

While they all learned handcrafts, I also taught them how to pray and talk to God, and Jesus told them everything He learned with the angels while He prayed. He would speak to them with the purity of His Little Heart, and when He began to pronounce such Words, the angels would approach and they all could see them as lights that shone throughout the whole workshop.

In the innocence and purity of children, they would all keep secret about what they were experiencing, and they gradually grew up with this eagerness to find God, until in their youth they were able to comprehend that in truth they were beside the Messiah and they then followed Him.

These little children met Jesus in Jerusalem because in Galilee they would be very reprimanded by their parents and relatives if

they followed Him. However, the mystery of His childhood remained kept within their consciousnesses, and by following Christ during His Passion and Resurrection, they became His disciples.

My great mission in the workshop of Nazareth was to build in the tiny spirits of the children the future companions of Christ, the heirs of His Kingdom, until one day, in a dream, the angels told Me that My mission had been fulfilled.



I was already at an advanced age, however, My body and My Heart were filled with life. In the last years I came to know the celestial mysteries of life beyond this world: I comprehended that Jesus was more than the Messiah sent by God to the New Jerusalem. I comprehended that the New Jerusalem was universal and embraced more than a space of the Earth, of our planet.

The New Jerusalem was a state of consciousness, a dimension where Christic Love would inhabit, the Seventh Heaven that would open for all those who awakened within themselves the principle of this true Love. And Jesus was the gatekeeper of this Heaven, the One Who would come to open the door, overcoming the highest universal duality so that all of us could tread this path.

I knew about the suffering that My little Son would live. I looked into His Eyes and it was like contemplating the Infinite. I wondered how the Love of God could fit into such a small Creature and He, Who knew every thought of Mine, would just smile, because His Little Heart did not understand the miracle that was kept within Himself either.

In my final years, I comprehended the universal mystery of the Sacred Feminine Energy. In the silence of Mary, a coming cycle was being

gestated in which this energy would be able to express itself with plenitude. She now became silent and humbly sheltered Her Son, withdrawing the greatness of Her Spirit to sustain Him and one day prepare His Return.

I knew that God was both a Father and a Mother; that Creation could not exist without a Maternal Womb from which everything comes. Jesus grew up and taught these things to humankind. However, His companions were silenced by those who claimed to accept Jesus because they could not deny His greatness, yet they measured His Words in order not to lose their own authority.

From the beginning, the Words of Jesus were modified within human registers but they were fruitful within the hearts of His companions; they are alive, and by themselves they are revealed and multiplied, giving to the consciences the understanding about the mysteries that were taken from them.

I dreamt about everything that the Child would experience and I also knew about His death and Resurrection. For quite a while I wished to remain with Him, until I came to understand that My test was to renounce.

My whole life was an act of renunciation and humility and, during the apex of My mission, I had to renounce that which I had prepared Myself for throughout My existence, since the origin until then. Jesus was still a Child and Mary was a young woman. I knew that the fragility of My Son and My Holy Wife was apparent, and that the Creator Himself, God Himself, was hidden within Them; but to leave Them felt like ceasing to exist, to come out from everything and be absolutely nothing! Yet, I accepted the Will of God and, one unexpected day, He called Me back.



In the final stage of My life as Joseph of Nazareth, contrary to what many think, I had to go through the test of loneliness and inner dryness.

Throughout My life I had been a lonely man, but it was a human loneliness that was safeguarded by a profound inner contact with God and with all Life. This contact would gradually grow as years passed, and it would always expand until it reached its apex with the birth and childhood of Jesus among Us.

The Creator, however, expects from all His children a greater renunciation, effort and sacrifice, something that we all must go through to overcome the influences and tendencies of this world, overcoming every type of satisfaction that this world can give us, even spiritual ones.

The close contact with God that is experienced here is also unique, but to reach the Father wholeheartedly, human beings must renounce everything the Earth offers them, including this contact; and still persevere on their path.

This is why many saints and blessed ones, in the apex of their surrender, live a profound inner dryness and loneliness. The same happened to Me on the last days of My life. And as I would say to God at that moment: "To the world I arrived empty, and from it You want Me to also leave empty, therefore You deprive Me of everything ..."

I was deprived of all vision, sensation, fullness, of all love, of all joy. While being with the Holy Family, even greater was the grief I felt, for My spirit did not correspond with all the graces that it received. I was alone with My Human Heart, I felt full of imperfections and miseries, incapable of safeguarding the Holiness of My Son and My Holy Wife. I felt ashamed for being in the Presence of God and for praying to Him. I only asked Him for His Mercy.

And this was how, deprived of everything, I comprehended the Will of God. He wanted Me empty, nothing ... Nothing of Me, nothing

of the world, nothing of that which I thought I was ... Nothing. And I surrendered to this emptiness with gratitude. I opened Myself and allowed Him to take that which was still here of Me.

I became unknown to Myself, I could not find anything. I had to struggle to regain the will of life, but not My will, rather the Will of God. Little by little, I found strength in prayer and in the Presence of Jesus and Mary, although I had also renounced Them.

When I finally succeeded to surrender to God, in this emptiness, He came to encounter Me and said that it was time to return. My Heart had no will, It had no fear. It was time to realize the final renunciation, the renunciation of life, and consummate the surrender of My Holy Family into the Arms of God.

I called Mary and Jesus, and They both gave Me Their hands. Jesus then said to Me: "Now, with all authority, I shall call You father because You shall be One with the One Who created Me. Your nothing shall be converted into the All, and the emptiness of Your spirit shall be filled by That which Is."

I just looked at Him in silence. And Mary said: "You will forever be the guardian of this Family and all families of the world. You will be the founder of the Universal Family and, in You, those who want to surrender to God will find hope; in Your humility and silence, they will find the path to do so. Go, for the Father awaits You, and from there, watch over us!"

Heaven opened into a thousand portals. The angels sang in choir throughout the different dimensions. All the civilizations of the universe observed the Earth. There was joy, there was peace. The Mirrors\* turned to the world. The Heart of Mary lit up in a sublime Mirror of Light. The compassion achieved by Jesus in other times emerged from His Little Heart. The eyes of My body closed and the eyes of My spirit opened.

I was just beginning the path of return to the House of the Father.

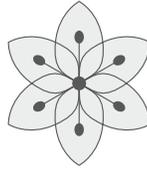






## Chapter 6

*Himalayas Mountain Range*  
*Nepal*



When Heaven opened before the eyes of My spirit, still in the Presence of the Most Holy Mary and Jesus, the Creator revealed to Me the mysteries of Creation and Divine Origin. He led Me to know the Celestial Sources, the rays and universal principles that generate the essences. He led Me to know the angelical hosts and their Creator Fathers. For a few seconds, He took Me to the Time of the Universe\* and My existence reflected before My Heart as a panoramic image.

I was able to see each instant, to again feel and synthesize inside of Myself what I had lived up until that point. Then, I heard the Voice of God, Emmanuel, saying, “It is fulfilled! Your mission is fulfilled!” In that moment, I stood before a great void ... “It is fulfilled ... and from now on, Lord, what will become of Your servant?” I asked. “You shall return to the Origin, and conscious of the whole Truth of life, You shall unite to Me in order to serve Me eternally in all things,” He responded.

I let My spirit be transported by God and My body be held by the Arms of Mary and of the little Jesus Who, helped by the angels, prepared My body to offer it to God.

The Most Holy Mary cried but out of inner joy. She knew that I was returning to the Father and that I would support Them always. The little Jesus became silent and, while embraced with Mary, He said a prayer for all families of the world and entrusted them to His Father in Heaven and on Earth.

For Me, time no longer existed, days, hours or months were no longer counted. While ascending to the Heavens, I asked the Father for the

Grace of taking some sinful souls with Me, and He allowed it so. Thus, in the company of angels, I descended to hell and purgatory, and by their hands, I took all the souls that raised their arms when they saw Light.

There, the Lord proclaimed Me as Intercessor of Souls.



By proclaiming Me as Intercessor of Souls, the Creator placed within My consciousness a principle of His Love, the Love that comes from His Heart, from the Holy Spirit. He gave Me the Grace of feeling a little bit of what He feels for His creatures so that for them I could surrender for all eternity, loving them and embracing them beyond their defects and appearances.

By receiving this divine principle within My essence, I created an even more profound and intimate connection with God. When I left this world, the Creator led Me to know many others, revealing to Me the greatness of His Creation and how He had a Perfect Thought for each creature.

The Love deposited by God within Me led Me to lose human identity so as to embrace all Life, because this Love would embrace everything that has been created, not just humanity.

My consciousness entered a divine path of evolution and universal paternity because of this Love that was now dwelling within Me, and it is this characteristic of profound union with God that causes Me to return to the world today, in His Name, because, in truth, I come in the name of His Love that lives within Me.



So that the Love of God would fully enter My consciousness and My spirit, I had to gradually dissolve My human condition and everything that I had lived up until then.

The process of ascension is gradual and it always depends on who lives it and how they live it. There is no fixed law or rule for consciousnesses to directly ascend toward divine dimensions.

As all human beings, My consciousness was holding many records, like in a book where there are many stories written. And from the moment that the Divine Consciousness called Me to come to Its encounter, I started to spiritually synthesize each one of these human records within My essence.

All the experiences that I have had in humanity have become ways of understanding the human heart. Having been in the project of the Earth since the beginning allowed Me to profoundly feel humanity and come to know it in its innermost depths. This is why today I have a particular compassion toward the human heart, and this is also why, in spite of all limitations and human miseries, I do not lose faith or divine hope that you may live the transcendence of these conditions, because I Myself lived it, and I know it is possible.

As I have told you many times, all the graces that I have received, and many others, are available for the human hearts today. Therefore, the ascension of each being and their perfect union with God depends only upon their own will and their capacity to surrender to God and allow Him to act in their lives.

Children, it is not difficult to let God act on our behalf. So renounce human will and surrender the guidance of your own lives to the Lord, embracing each test and challenge that comes to refine your consciousnesses. Strive to find the Creator of all things within yourselves.



In spite of all the Universal Love that My consciousness embraced, the Love of God for humanity was pulsating within Me. Children, the Love of God for humanity is something that does not fit within only one consciousness, and just a drop of this Love in My Heart caused Me to profoundly desire to be among humankind and, with a human heart, live the fullness of this Love.

For this reason, despite being perfectly united to God, despite being part of His Divine Consciousness and sharing with Him of the Love for His Creation, with His sacred permission, I returned to the world and I was again among His creatures.

To return to Earth full of God was like truly feeling the essence of the Human Project.\* During the experiences that I lived in the world from then on, I no longer had veils upon My consciousness like all human beings, and I remembered the celestial mysteries and My Divine Origin.

I felt this was what all human beings should live and for this reason I remained in the world, instructing humanity as I could, and when I could not be among humankind as a man anymore, I then came in spirit, imbued with this Love of God for His children, which transcends every limitation and imperfection and which nourishes the hope for the fulfillment of His Project for the Earth.



Before I returned to the world as a man, the Creator allowed Me to spiritually accompany the growth of Christ, His Passion and Resurrection. This was part of My learning experience and part of the development of Love within My Chaste Heart.

To spiritually accompany Jesus was like seeing the Love of God for His creatures grow and express Itself in the deepest parts of the human flesh. I saw this Love embrace each molecule of Christ, and the universe that is held within each particle of His Consciousness would entirely surrender to the Divine Will.

As I observed and accompanied the Steps of My Holy Son, this Love would also grow and develop within Me. I discovered that to adore Him and revere Him was a way of letting Myself become transformed by that which He was living.

Adoration transported Me to the very life of Christ and I was embraced by the potency of His Mercy, including each one of My cells. I then felt as a living part of the Body of Christ. I felt that when the Son of God is adored, we can discover the mystery of His Presence in all things. The entire cosmos is a part of Him and can recognize itself as so when it adores Him.

As a mirror, the Creation that adores the Living Son of God is transformed into the universe of His Mystical Body. It is a universal and divine science that is revealed in the experience of Love. Adoration begins with respect and reverence, reaching the profound Love that brings the aspiration of spiritually merging with that which is loved.

This was what I experienced while contemplating the Passion of Christ. I discovered Myself united to the Father, to the Son and to the Holy Spirit. And for this reason, as a result of My eternal surrender, I am part of the Divine Consciousness and I come to the world as His Messenger.



It was after living the understanding of the absolute and true Love of Christ, and after experiencing this Love within Myself, that the Creator allowed Me to return.

A part of My consciousness remained in the universe, continuing to deepen into the union with God and interceding for beings from the more spiritual levels, while My soul incarnated again in the world, bearing a high degree of Love within.

I returned as a disciple of Christ, in Europe, carrying His Love and the memory of His life. This was the third century after His death, while those who wanted to propagate His Name were cruelly persecuted.

I remembered not only the childhood of Jesus but also His Passion and each instant of His surrender, which I accompanied from the universe. This would give Me a special strength to imitate Him and a particular power in My word to proclaim Him.

Many times, I had to propagate His Holy Name and Gospel in secret and live It in silence, until the moment came to announce to the multitudes and, with My own life, give testimony of the Love of Christ that existed within Me.

This was how, among a great multitude of Christians, we went out to the streets to proclaim the Name of the Lord and, inspired by John the Baptist, warn pagan humanity, this time about His Return.

Many think we have been waiting for Him for two thousand years, but He has already been returning, every day, within human beings, since the moment of His Ascension! He resurrected and continued alive forever and ever. I have always lived and experienced this truth; this is why I have never waited for Christ but I have just known that He has been here, and He will always be.



I was persecuted by humankind, just like many other companions of Christ, but I knew that everything I would live would be for the

salvation of these souls who needed the forgiveness of God, despite committing huge atrocities.

All those who denied Christ, throughout different eras, have the possibility today of serving Him and repairing their actions, in all churches and Christian religions.

In that time, I was a young man, moved by the impulse of faith and by the Will of God; I went through many cities and countries proclaiming the Name and the Memory of Christ, announcing His Eternity and His Universal Reign. It was a short experience because soon the time came for Me to give My life for the Love of others, and so I did. I did not resist, I was not reluctant and I trusted the Will of God. I offered Him each soul who persecuted Me and also those who persecuted Christ. I asked for them not to lose the opportunity of continuing to evolve and to one day learn about true Love.

I was decapitated for the cause of Christ but nevertheless, I came back again.



To die for Christ was the momentum of the Christians of the first centuries. The surrender of Jesus was alive, and His memory of having given all for humanity was what most awakened and ignited hearts because even more than today, in that time, honor was something very important; it was the greatest treasure of a man, and his life was the greatest form of honor.

Some honored themselves, killed and died for their kingdoms and wealth, for heredity, for the memory of their own names. But Jesus, being the Son of God, abandoned all human honor and glory, renouncing His ability of performing miracles in the eyes of humankind to be humiliated, flagellated and crucified.

He thus converted the sense of honor, and instead of His companions having regard for their own lives and their own names, they humiliated themselves; they proclaimed Him regardless of human judgement, they were considered crazy and, in the end of everything, they died out of love for Christ, bearing witness to His surrender with their own lives.

Humanity watched the history of the martyrs, one after another, all with the same fire and drive of surrender, and this gradually transformed the human consciousness.

However, the more Christianity expanded, the more normal it became, and the surrender of humankind gradually became tepid and was left aside. The Love of Christ is not the reason of life for humankind, but only a way of leading them, if anything, to a better behavior. Few are those who love Christ more than themselves and who proclaim the Name of the Lord before their own. This is why I tell you these stories; for you to renew your own faith and the drive of your own surrender, because the sacrifice of Christ is eternal and His memory and mirror in humanity must also be so.

With these words, I encourage you to be considered crazy by the world and allow the Love and the aspiration of imitating Christ inundate your hearts and consciousnesses, renewing you as new saints and true apostles of these times.



After this experience that was kept in the human consciousness as the first martyrdom of Great Britain, I lived other experiences of transformation, surrender and holiness.

Each day that passed, humanity would develop less of the heart and more of the mind, striving in sciences, in mathematics and in the ethical and philosophical understanding of human life.

In order to continue assisting humankind I had to enter this path, accompanying its development. I always tried to show the world and, above all, the human mind, that its development depended upon the heart. For many lives I was an alchemist, transforming the elements and substances to demonstrate that, in truth, the greatest alchemy was the transformation in Christ.

I was a Franciscan monk and, at the same time, an alchemist and a diligent researcher because in truth I wanted to find a path to transformation, to the conversion of each particle of humankind. I sought to comprehend what caused the elements to allow themselves to be transformed, while human beings were so resistant to transformation on all levels of their consciousness. It was easier for gold to allow itself to be molded than for a human being to surrender to a profound and true transformation.

I always surrendered My life to Christ because, as an alchemist, I comprehended that there is no human transformation other than through the Way of Christ. Just as I loved and studied the elements, I also deeply studied the life of Jesus and remembered—sometimes with more clarity than others—the passages of the life that I had accompanied.

I knew that despite all the seeming advancements of humanity, the greatest science was lived by Christ, and the greatest alchemist that I lived was as Saint Joseph, being capable of transforming the human condition, My own atoms and molecules, My consciousness, into perfect unity with God.

Humanity much more praises the alchemists who transform the elements than those who transform themselves, and this is why I tell you this story, because if material science were truly more praiseworthy than inner and spiritual science, you would no longer be here; but you are tied to the results of the alchemy of matter and I come to renew the concepts and place your goal and your effort in the correct place: the transformation and surrender of yourselves.



Many wonder why I have been a scientist, a philosopher and an alchemist so many times, after having been the father of Jesus. Few in humanity truly comprehend the mystery of the life of Saint Joseph, because the majority also ignore the truth about Christ; they keep their own comprehension in that which was left of the biblical writings, without deepening internally and without letting their consciousnesses expand that which is to be found in these writings as a door to the Divine.

Jesus is much more than a Christ, more than a man who called himself the Son of God. Joseph and Mary, Who accompanied Him so closely, were not and are not just His parents either. However, in order to enter this mystery, it is necessary to want to transcend the human condition, to want to overcome the limits, the natural laws, and come to know Universal and Divine Laws that coexist with humanity; because this Family was as human as each being of this Earth.

To recognize this mystery, you must love the unknown, you must aspire toward discovering new laws, new rays, which in truth make up the human consciousness—but in what it Is and not in what it seems to be. This was why I became an alchemist so many times, because alchemy is the law of transformation, it is when matter enters that which it Is and loses its own form, its personal form, so as to be anything, because it is in the All. However, My intention was not only to transform matter, the elements, the minerals, the plants ... but rather the consciousness. Everything that the consciousness is: from the spirit to the cells.

As Saint Joseph, I lived the perfect spiritual alchemy, returning to the All that God is. However, just as the example of Christ was not sufficient for humanity, My simple and poor example was not either. So I returned, bringing more and more material examples to humanity.

The first of them was of a sinner who converted himself into a saint through the alchemy of love and surrender of his own life; then, I united religion and science to demonstrate that every transformation is, in reality, only one, and if knowledge is not connected to the spirit, it will be limited by the human mind.

In order to be a true scientist, alchemist, philosopher, you must follow the path of the Unlimited, which is the surrender and emptying of self, the entrance into Divine Consciousness, where every science, every wisdom, every truth dwells.

Again as an alchemist, I founded a line of thought<sup>16</sup> that should be a door to expand human consciousness, but humankind stopped at the first impulse and did not help this impulse to grow as it should have; they did not expand this impulse. To expand a science, you have to experiment, try, come to know its possibilities. To expand knowledge, to expand wisdom, it is necessary to live it. It is only in this way that new laws become known: living those that are palpable so that those that are invisible can approach. Each time I returned to the world, I brought a more material example to humanity but, at the same time, I left signs that a hidden mystery was kept in everything I did: it was the union with the sacred, with the infinite, with the Universe, with Supreme Will, with God.

I return today as Saint Joseph because this is the origin of every alchemy, of every science of transformation; it is the true reason why I so often tried to teach you to be alchemists, so that you could transform your own souls, your own beings.



The mystery of alchemy was very unknown to humankind because most human beings are only turned toward material results, the fruits of science and wisdom. They care little about true alchemy,

which is spiritual, and they care even less when it is about an alchemy that takes place within the very being.

After the experience as Saint Joseph, I entered the human consciousness more and more, seeking a way to penetrate the human mind and heart in order to thus understand and find a path for the transformation of humankind and their return to Divine Origin.

Especially from the twelfth to the fourteenth century, humanity valued science very much as a way to honor their existence. The scientists were causes of great interest, and the more material and physically proven their discoveries were, the more valued the scientists were.

For a while, I studied human vision<sup>17</sup> and all the ways for it to develop and expand, but what I wanted was not to create a basis for the invention of the glasses or the telescope; I wanted to demonstrate to humanity, with physical and palpable proof, that there existed micro and macro universes, invisible to human beings, who were ignorant of the extent of life, limited to our own sight, to natural sight. I wanted to make humanity understand that natural sight encompasses a small percentage of existence; but few understood what I wanted to demonstrate, and those who did not understand this united these studies to a sort of mysterious, esoteric science, because it was not accessible to them, they did not open their hearts to this.

For this reason, throughout My experiences, I gradually united material science with universal laws until I reached the apex of this union, with the one whom many have known as Saint Germain.



As Saint Germain I went throughout all of Europe and also some nations of the East. Since I was I child, I lived in a very silent environment, conducive to study and inner deepening. I was born in Austria

and I grew up only with My mother and two little siblings. I was sent to an Orthodox monastery to study and grow under a form of guidance, which was uncommon at that time.

In this incarnation, when I went to live with the Orthodox monks, I was twelve years old. There I learned to speak many languages, for they were endowed with great knowledge and wisdom. I learned the importance of the life of the spirit, the power of the word and also the strength of prayer when it is sincere and true.

When I was eighteen years old, I decided to meet new horizons, always guided by the spiritual path, because I knew that this path was very wide and that there were many streams, which in the end would converge like rivers that flow into a great sea, into a vast ocean. Thus, with the approval of the monks, who helped Me greatly and also of My mother, with whom I always kept in contact, I set out to the East. I was young but I carried with Me the wisdom of everything the Orthodox monks taught Me and the search that awakened the union with God within Me.

Each place that I went, I would assume a name because I wanted to feel and live the cultures and peoples as they presented themselves, as a way of truly learning from all human expressions. The world fought for freedom; the nations wanted to be independent and in order for them to express themselves they would first have to know what they were and what to express. However, this knowledge comes from a divine principle, from a mission that God gives to each group of souls, which are known as peoples and nations. This was what I aspired to discover every day. I wanted to find this truth.



To feel the consciousness of each nation, race, culture, creed, was like being born and reborn many times. Thus, I gradually learned from

the essence of each people and from the most beautiful qualities that they manifested. From this beauty, I would find the hidden virtue in each being, as well as in each nation as a whole, and I would try to help this virtue—which for Me was a universal principle, a divine ray—to express itself, to come to light, especially before those who should live it. Because I realized that the human condition often leads consciousnesses to seek for themselves something that does not correspond to them and hides that divine expression that is characteristic of their beings. This happens because their attention is not very focused on the inner world and too much focused on the external world; they seek in others what they want for themselves and they do not know Divine Presence within.

Many wonder about the elixir of youth, and what was this that made Me live for centuries and centuries without aging, accompanying different generations, in different countries. In truth I entered a higher law of renewal;\* I discovered that the reason for death and aging was our inability of living a true learning experience without thinking that this life comes to an end. And aging is the sign of this end; it is a constant and progressive warning from our own inner and physical world that our opportunities of learning are ending.

Knowing this, I lived each day as if it were the last and made life a constant learning experience and act of transformation. In each nation, I would live the best, and also the worst; forgiving, transforming and transcending in Myself the miseries that each culture imprinted into My consciousness. Therefore, I did not need to die, because I would make the synthesis while in life.<sup>29</sup>

I transcended the laws of matter and of life in the Essence that rules them, and this was how, in the Origin of all, I learned to live. I was beyond the material laws, living in the plenitude of matter; I would transcend them, respecting them greatly, because I lived them in essence and not superficially.

The elixir of youth awakened the consciousness to this truth but it depended on each one who would drink of it, because it was the door to something more profound. Therefore, each being would experience it according to the steps they took day by day and, above all, internally.



As Saint Germain I not only had knowledge of the higher laws but also of universal and cosmic life. I consciously remembered part of My trajectory on the planet and I recognized that, at the same time that I was on Earth, a part of My consciousness followed Its evolution in the cosmos and united to God more profoundly each day.

The fact of still being on Earth did not make Me smaller or worse in the universe, for I sought Divine Essence both in the Origin as well as in everything that has been created. While the union with the Father occurred in the universe, it also occurred on Earth, and life became a way of serving because I was creating the path for others to be able to find their own inner truth.

I was among the governors and in those places where human power dwells, but I was never a partaker of this power. My authority did not come from this world and the strength of My presence was in the experience of higher laws; for this reason, they respected Me, they heard Me and almost always followed Me.

From the moment humanity decided to learn by itself and not listen to the Messengers of God, the Creator asked Me to return.

That which you have known as Ascension was in truth a synthesis of My experience on Earth and the moment when the last part of My consciousness, which was still incarnated among humankind, entered the inner worlds, in the East, the place you know as the Himalayas. This is where a new cycle for Me and for all of humanity began.



In the place that you know as the Himalayas, an inner spiritual space was prepared several centuries ago, where some consciousnesses were congregated with the mission to continue giving impulses to humanity regarding true science, spiritual science, the science of self and, consequently, the science that reveals the purpose of Divine Creation and leads humanity toward the expression of this purpose.

Just like Me, other consciousnesses throughout human existence have had the mission of impelling humanity toward Higher Life and they did so for as long as the Creator allowed. After this, at the point of their evolution that you know as Ascension—which is the transcendence of the human condition to enter the true archetype of Creation—these consciousnesses were congregated to fulfill a certain task. A part of them, that you know as the monad,\* had the more specific function of assisting humanity and remained on Earth, while the other part continued its evolution and union with God.

From this principle arises that which you know as Ascended Masters, and I will now speak to you about this.



The Ascended Masters—called as such so as to serve as a reference to humanity—are monads gathered in the assistance of the profound awakening of human consciousness. Through spiritual science, the Ascended Masters reveal the Divine Omniscience in order to elevate the planet through knowledge and wisdom.

We gather in a supraphysical<sup>18</sup> and spiritual space in the Himalayas, where ancient peace and wisdom of the ancestors of humanity support this mission. In this sacred enclosure, we develop different fields of

spiritual science; we also study and analyze the human development and growth so that this science may always be renewed and it may accompany the evolution of life upon Earth. In this way, the Ascended Masters also continue evolving and fulfilling new roles in the Plan of God.

With this aspect of Ascended Masters, we accompany humanity in different religions, expressions, lines of evolution, because we seek to work in its more profound consciousness and lead all these human manifestations to the Principle of Unity.<sup>4</sup>

At the same time that these monads of the Ascended Masters work in the Himalayas, other monads and more profound parts of their consciousnesses fulfill other functions, but these functions are still united in one purpose: the fulfillment of the Plan of God for the evolution of all His Creation.

The more united to the Creator the consciousness is, the more possibilities it has of serving Him and of acting in His Creation in a broader way. In the Human Project,\* besides being an Ascended Master and a regent of many spirits in the inner worlds, I also internally guide part of the Orthodox consciousness for them to keep their purity and union with Christ so that what was once separated may again unite, and the apostles of Christ may have no distinction but rather one purpose of fulfilling His Plan; that there may be unity among His servants.

I also internally guide some Eastern Tibetan cultures so that elevation may lead them toward unity, because I represent this possibility of following the example of Christ and, through many different ways, reaching His Heart and union with God.



The art of self-transcendence and self-transmutation was something that the Ascended Masters had to experience to be called as such. There are many ways to transcend our own human condition of numbness and illusion, because humanity in general lies in a high degree of ignorance and unconsciousness regarding itself. This causes all its potentialities to be asleep or hidden by those aspects that the human consciousness nourishes and makes grow, so great is the illusion in humanity's way of life.

Many have lived this transcendence by means of sacrifice, martyrdom and surrender of life through the overcoming of the limits of the body, placing the physical body before extreme challenges so that the being understood that what truly matters is the soul and the spirit, which are imperishable, while the body is fragile and susceptible to the influences and pains of the world.

However, as the human mind developed and the consciousness expanded, the martyrdom of the body was no longer enough or even necessary because, through the intellect and through spiritual experience, the being would already be able to understand the fragility and limitation of the flesh so as to transform the consciousness.

Then began a spiritual revolution from Saint Teresa of Jesus and Saint John of the Cross in which the being would transcend and transform oneself within their consciousness, in their behavior, in their most human aspects; this is a more profound martyrdom and even more painful and effective than the flagellation of the flesh, for those who truly love Christ, because the consciousness sees themselves before the greatness of God and their own smallness and misery. At the same time that they recognize their miserable condition they can also glimpse their hope in divine consolation.

Time continued passing by and humanity continued to develop. In the times of the revolutions, when the nations cried out for freedom and independence, the spirit also cried out for freedom. It was in this way that spiritual science began to develop more profoundly and in detail.

Humankind began to realize that not only was it unnecessary to flagellate the flesh but also that they could awaken their potential in matter, to free from their own cells the condition of limitation and dependence, without losing unity with the All. This was how humanity began to seek freedom from the human condition through the transformation of the whole consciousness, including the body, the cellular microconsciousness, the universe that hides within the very cells.

Then, science would unite to religion, and many monastics who were not understood lived their expansion of consciousness and the transcendence of the human condition. With this need of true self-knowledge different lines of esotericism gradually emerged; philosophy also grew and the eyes of humankind began to open, especially in the East.

This was how from the Himalayas the Ascended Masters continued to deepen the science of human existence and inspired many beings who afterward accompanied them on the inner planes, such as the Mother and Sri Aurobindo.



In order to develop spiritual science, which manifests the wisdom about human life from its spirit to its cells, it is necessary to first go through the awakening of consciousness. It is not possible to develop a cellular and atomic consciousness without first living the most basic spiritual principles. Each being, according to their mission, develops that science or spiritual path that corresponds to them. As Saint Joseph, for example, the path that led Me to unity with God was the simple practice of virtues in a sincere and transparent way. In order

to build paths that would accompany the awakening of the mind and the development of consciousness, the Ascended Masters stayed on Earth instructing humanity.

Esotericism has also not been well understood by many because humanity has separated that which is esoteric science from religion and has not comprehended that, in truth, the spiritual streams that have emerged throughout the centuries come to unite and complement what humanity has so far lived.

Through this Christian ecumenical and universal Work that We carry out, the Creator tries to put this teaching of unity into practice so that through the living of virtues, a life of prayer and the simplicity of heart, as well as the living of wisdom and the development of cosmic and universal knowledge, humanity may awaken the archetype thought of by God.

Nowadays—the cycle in which the Time of the Universe\* unites to the time of the Earth —the practice of virtues and religiosity will not be enough, just as science and wisdom in the mind will not sustain the soul by themselves. It is time to unite the streams and that all true spiritual paths may find one pathway, a narrow pathway, which may lead to the union with God. This is why I am here, and by telling you this story, I unite these pieces of knowledge.



Alchemy, spiritual science, esotericism, religion, religiosity, are all paths that in their essence seek to lead human consciousness to the same goal: the awakening.

Spiritual awakening is not only the act of consciously serving God, but may effort, transformation, daily persistence, thirst for knowledge and the search for wisdom come from a true love, which is born

within the consciousness that knows that this need is real, urgent and a priority in their life.

Many take some steps because of a feeling of the soul, an impulse of the spirit or for it being obvious even for their minds that in this time there is no way out other than spiritual life, that there is no other way to find a meaning to continue living. However, the awakening in itself is something gradual that takes place within the consciousness, where transformation is consolidated, where love can reign beyond the mind, where soul and spirit speak and the whole being listens.

When spiritual life is lived within the consciousness, the being begins taking true steps that transcend their personality because everything lies within the consciousness. Within the consciousness lies the presence of the Hierarchy, lies the Purpose of God, beyond personal and human impulses. In order to reach the consciousness it is necessary to awaken, and in order to awaken it is necessary to put love into everything that we do, into the path that is followed so that it may lead the being into constant deepening, and it does not matter which path leads toward the consciousness.

Seek your own consciousness, this space of the being that transcends the mind and encompasses the truth. Feel how it is to live, think and act with consciousness, beyond the human aspects. Within it reigns neutrality, maturity and unconditional service. Within it dwells the human archetype; This that Is.



As Ascended Masters, we learn to live with the consciousness, and within the consciousness, feel everything that we are, from the physical cells to the spirit, finding the universe that dwells in everything that one Is. By entering the consciousness and living the cellular and atomic microcosms, we again find the infinite, discovering that

everything is part of a unity; and even physically, in the science of the Earth, it is possible to reach the conclusion about the existence of the Divine in each being.

It was in this way, through this experience, that We again lived unity with God, this time through another path, in which science unites to the heart in the transcendence of mind and emotions within the consciousness; and, just as this part of My being lived union with God as an Ascended Master, others lived this same union through other paths, such as the Orthodox faith.

As an internal and spiritual guide of the Orthodox Church, I learned about union with God through reverence, through ceremonial and physical and inner order. Through the true ceremonial, done with respect, reverence and faith in each action, invisible creative principles are attracted from the cosmos that transform the human condition and elevate humanity in a very simple and harmonious way.

Silence attracts inner peace, in spite of all the attacks that are typical of these times. Reverence removes the consciousness from the retrograde human states and from the reign of the aspects of the personality and, if it is true and not only in appearance, it helps the being to self-transmute and overcome oneself in a silent battle.

I lived all of this with another aspect of My being that, at the same time, trod its union with God through another path.

All these monads met in divine union, generating a balance among themselves and allowing Me to take new steps as a spiritual being.



Many think that to live a single experience of sanctity is already enough to be united to God and return to the Origin, but in truth the first experience of sanctity is a door that is opened for the consciousness

to begin to travel this path and little by little return to the Source from which they came.

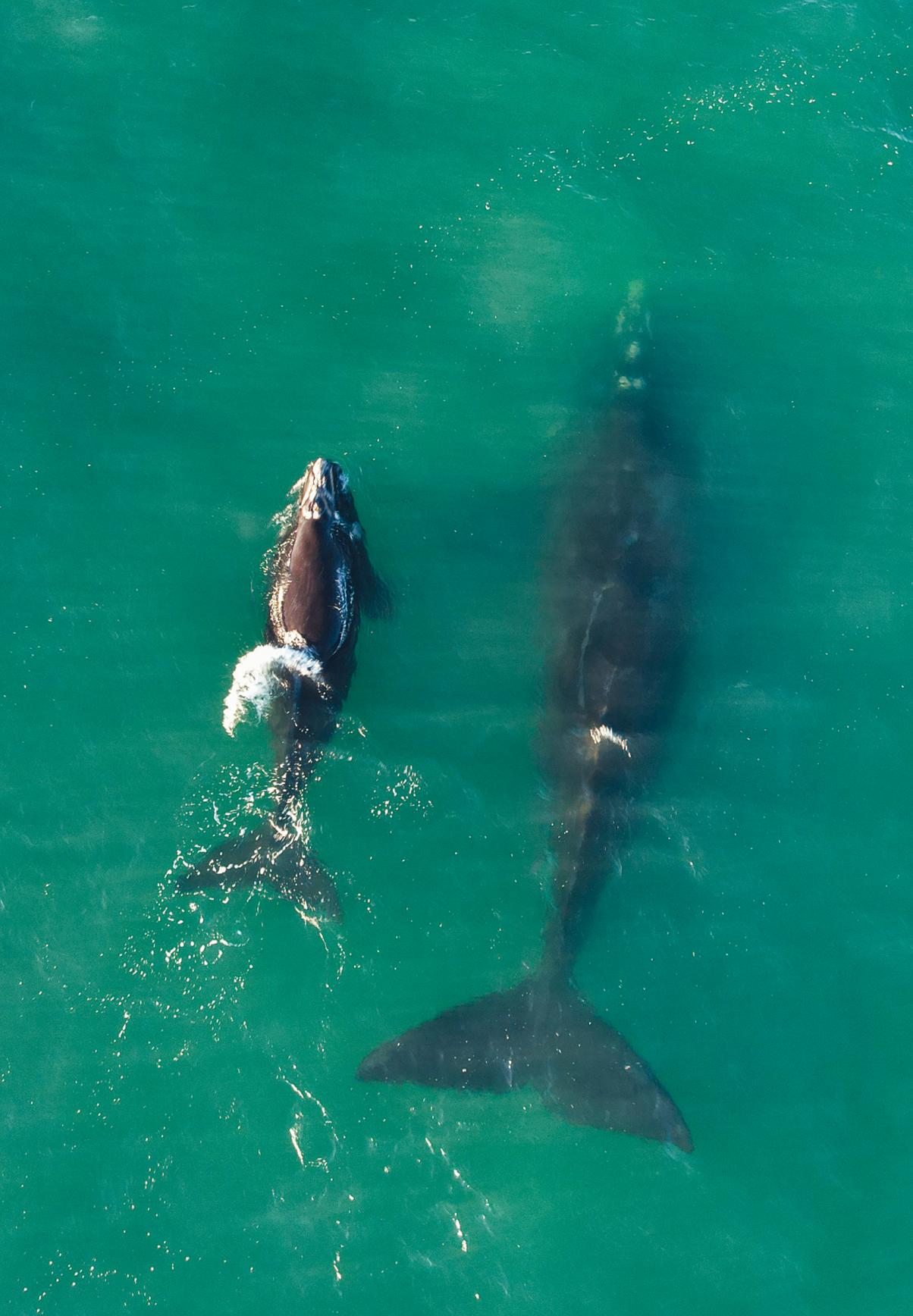
When I lived on Earth as Saint Joseph of Nazareth, I did not only experience sanctity but also the absolute union with God through this part of My consciousness, through this monad.\* In this way, fifty percent of My consciousness lived Ascension and union with God. A great door opened, not only for Me, but for all humanity.

When Christ lived the Passion and definitively opened the doors and dimensions that separated creatures from the Creator, another part of My consciousness ascended because it was participating in this Christic experience on the inner planes, continuing the experience lived with Mary and Jesus in His childhood.

However, to live full unity, I still needed My whole being and consciousness to live unity with the Father. This is why I chose the path of eternal service to His Plan, above all, with regard to humanity.

As Saint Germain, I ascended to inner planes of the planet, where I continued to serve the project of the Earth, and it was there in the spiritual worlds where My whole consciousness finally lived union with God. This means that My whole being, in each space, in each body, in each dimension, lived Christic Love, the Love that transcends interests, preferences, that even transcends self-love, the love of one's own life.

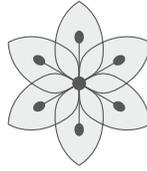
I will then tell you how this happened, how this Love was born and emerged within My being.



An aerial photograph of a vast expanse of turquoise water. The water's surface is covered in fine, white-capped ripples that catch the light, creating a shimmering, textured effect. The color is a deep, vibrant teal. In the bottom right corner, the text 'Chapter 7' is printed in a white, serif font.

# Chapter 7

*Southern Right Whale Nursery  
Santa Catarina, Brazil*



When I speak about Christic Love, I speak about the Love achieved by Christ on the Cross, this Love that is kept as a potential within each human being and that characterizes this project of God on Earth. This is a Love that is unknown by many beings in the universe because it transcends the common good, the need of evolution and the unrestricted obedience to the Creator. It is a Love that even renounces one's own evolution to give the opportunity to others. It is a Love that often puts the good of many at risk to save one single being who is lost. It is a Love that is incomprehensible to the mind and that does not fit the common consciousness, therefore, it expands it.

I began to experience a drop of this Love as Joseph of Nazareth, and with each act of renunciation, in which I let the Son of God express Himself beyond My intervention as His father, this Love would grow inside of Me.

After My death, accompanying the growth, the Passion, the death and the Resurrection of Christ, this Love would reach new spaces of My being; and having ascended as Saint Germain and with so many other experiences of sanctity and true union with God, I renounced being in other universes and dimensions, where duality gives way to unity. This was how, by renouncing My own evolution to help human beings, I remained in the inner worlds of the planet.

The degree of Love dictates the degree of evolution, the greater the Love, the more perfectly united to all Divine Rays and Principles the being is to be found. For this reason, despite having renounced universal evolution, I lived in the inner worlds of the planet an expansion of consciousness that would unite Me to all rays and principles of

life. In this way, I was able to vibrate in the scales of transcendence, omniscience, liberation and omnipresence. This would cause My being to be a vehicle for these principles and give Me the possibility of feeling with the Heart of God as well as being wherever it might be necessary to assist humanity. Therefore, I became His eternal and tireless servant.

Love would grow in My Heart at each act of service, and although it seemed I only had reason to lose hope, I could feel the Faith of the Heart of God, which is inexplicable, because He knows what no one knows about the Human Project,\* and the engine of My service was this divine hope, and so it remains to this day.

The more I felt with the Heart of God, the more I felt His Son and the Holy Spirit. I was gradually participating in this Triune Consciousness, at first as a spectator, as someone who naturally felt Them and lived Them, simply for Loving the Divine Plan, like They do.

Everything began with acts of renunciation so that others could grow and I would diminish; so that the Will of God could triumph and not just I. I loved humanity, because I loved what God created and what He thought of with so much Love and Perfection for humankind; and He did not think of it for one man, He thought of it for all.

Within all beings of the Earth lies the Will of the Creator to triumph; lies His hidden and asleep Perfection. Upon Each being lies the inexhaustible hope of God, and this mystery was the engine of My growing Love for the Human Project.\*



When the being is truly willing to serve, little by little their entire consciousness participates in this act; it does not matter if it is a material,

spiritual, public or silent service. The act of serving is characterized by giving: it is when the being gives something of themselves to others or to all of humanity.

In the inner worlds of the planet, in evolutionary and spiritual life, service is a premise, it is one of the conditions for the being to evolve. If there is no giving of self, there is no evolution, because God Himself, the Creator of all things, in order to create, gives of Himself to each one of His creatures. There is nothing in the universe that has been created by God and that does not contain within itself a part of His Divine Consciousness. In this way, you can comprehend that returning to the Divine Origin, to the Creator Father, begins by reinserting oneself into His laws, into His principles, more than into His Will, into His way of living and existing. The path of return begins there, and this is what is learned and what is daily deepened into in the inner worlds of this planet and of all others that follow the Will of God, and that aspire to return to the Divine Principle of Unity.

This is why I encourage you so much toward service and to the giving of self, because this is a simple, basic principle that can be lived beyond the human condition, the condition of error, imperfection, or in any degree of redemption; also because it is in serving that one enters the pathways of true redemption.



Renunciation is the second attribute or virtue that is learned in spiritual life, when the being decides to trace the path of return to the Father.

Renunciation emerges as a result of the act of serving. The one who truly learns to serve also learns to renounce because they know that, as the Work of God is only one, there are no competitions for better evolutionary places nor is it necessary to accumulate any goods, neither material nor spiritual.

On this path, I speak of a renunciation that human beings do not know in their journey through Earth because they are not aware of it. It is the renunciation of one's own evolution, the renunciation of taking strides in the return to the Origin in order to take by the hands all those who stayed behind.

This renunciation is the fruit of this deepening of service and also of the Love that awakens in hearts and, above all, within the consciousness.

On Earth, we learn to leave behind those who do not walk fast, and we struggle day by day for our own spiritual development, for our own virtues and for our own evolution. It is a very subtle type of competition, and sometimes invisible, but in the life of the spirit, when the most dense condition of humanity is transcended, everything is seen and everything is transparent. However, the consciousness also encompasses wider horizons and their goals are no longer the same.

Those who experience a minimum of the Love of God within their own hearts can comprehend what the Principle of Unity<sup>4</sup> is in essence and how to reach it; they know that unity is lived when everything awakens Love within, when all life walks toward God and not just one being.

Renunciation is a divine principle because, by creating, the Creator renounced being Himself, He renounced being One in order to hide within everything; He renounced being the protagonist of life in order to be hidden in His creatures, often to be ignored by them, yet impelling and loving each one of His children in silence.

Therefore, to return to God, creatures will have to live each one of His principles. After you begin to serve, you must learn to renounce.

The great mystery of all of this is that the one who renounces everything will one day discover that they have everything within.



Another step to unite to the Divine Consciousness is reverence, a reverence that in truth is a fruit of a heart that knows how to be humble and divested of self; a heart that has already learned to serve and renounce.

The Creator expresses His maximum reverence every day by loving and adoring the essence of His children, recognizing that within them exists a unique potential of Love, recognizing that within them lies the hope of the whole universe, the end of duality, the principle of freedom and peace.

God reveres the human heart because He knows the Truth and it is the Truth that is revered. Therefore, the reverence that must be lived by the one who loves the Father and aspires to return to Him is that which is born from Truth; of knowing the truth of each being, of each Kingdom, and not only seeing what seems to be, the imperfect. By living the Principle of Reverence, the consciousness approaches God because they gradually become capable of finding Him in everything.

It is this reverence that was born in My being through the evermore profound awakening that I come to give you today. To live it, effort and perseverance are necessary, because you must overcome the human condition of judgement, criticism and the need to look for the defects of others so as to feel superior. All of this does not live within the heart of the one who has learned to be reverent, and even more, who has awakened this divine gift in their own inner world so as to unite to the One who Is Divinity Himself.

Revere each being, each Kingdom, everything that has been created by God, Life itself, and you will reach Him, because He is in everything.



The next step to be lived for the union with God is to awaken the purity of the heart, of the mind and of the spirit.

The Creator manifested His Purity when He emanated the consciousness of the Most Holy Mary, a Source of Peace, Humility and Compassion for all of the universes. His creatures manifest purity when they emanate thoughts, feelings, gestures, prayers, states of being and of spirit that are filled with Peace, Humility and Compassion; when you can feel and live under the Maternal Spirit of Mary, sheltering all life like the Divine Mother, Who supports all Creation and each being equally.

This purity exists within all beings—because all come from the Womb of Creation—and it runs like blood throughout the veins of the children who bear the hereditary codes of their parents. In the same way, the principles of the One Who created you are within every living being. It is necessary to choose to express these divine principles and not to feed the tendencies of the world.

On the inner planes of the planet, this battle still continues and the spirits live a constant act of ceasing to be what they are in order to be similar to God.

The great key of everything lies in persistence and surrender so that what you are may naturally emerge; and so that you may love the Creator, that you may love what He Is so that This may awaken within your beings, just as It gradually awakened within My spirit and reflected in all aspects of My consciousness, according to how each one of these aspects would welcome It.

Be meek as I was and you will be able to go through this path because everything I tell you is truly to inspire you to take the same steps.



At each instant in the evolution of a servant of God, the love for His Plan must grow. This is a mysterious love that awakens with the surrender of the being when the consciousness decides to fulfill Divine Will and renounce every personal will.

While the consciousness lives on Earth they still have much difficulty in loving the Plan of God and His Will because they are unknown to them. However, gradually, by observing how the Creator moves and how He guides His creatures each day, the being can realize that which does not build His Plan and that which does not correspond to His Will.

The one who truly aspires to follow the designs of the Father must cry out for the awakening of love within their hearts, the love for His Plan.

Ask for every fear toward the unknown to be erased from your minds and consciousnesses because in truth everything is known, everything is part of a Whole, which is the Divine Consciousness. Therefore, while walking back to the union with God, there is nothing to fear.

Many think that they lose themselves, and I also thought and felt like this; each day I perceived that a part of Myself, of My personal self, was disappearing, not physically and etherically, but spiritually and also in the astral, mental and soul planes. However, one day I realized that what was truly disappearing was the personal identity that we assume in the world, as well as in the universe, this sense of individuality that causes us to feel separate from the All and makes our comprehension of unity difficult.

When a being loves the Plan and the Will of God, they consciously experience many renunciations, and this is how this identity gradually fades away, giving place to a spiritual emptiness that the heart will later on recognize as the Unity with God.

With this, I gradually show you that all virtues are threads of one network, threads that unite, that blend in with one another, that form part of a Whole, of a complete and unique body. However, each one in itself is necessary for this Body to exist. This is the All, the Divine Body formed by the purest expression of Life, which is drawn with the principles of Creation, which are known on Earth as virtues.



Do not think that the path of Ascension and union with God is a natural and spontaneous experience of virtues. Even when the consciousness transcends the material planes and enters the inner levels of the planet or beyond it, it is necessary to permanently strive and live a conscious sacrifice that is even greater than the one lived on Earth; because now, in this state, the consciousness expands and encompasses a level of comprehension that it did not reach before. This means that the being can more clearly glimpse the reasons why they must live such sacrifice, effort and union with God. They will know that this experience is not for themselves but for the state that this planet is to be found in and, as a result, this universe.

For some, to better understand the state of this world is a reason for effort and it gives them strength and courage to continue forward, but others lose faith and hope if they do not find their own stronghold in God.

It does not matter in which evolutionary state they may be, all who come out of the life on Earth and go to another plane that is not material see more broadly, not only their own state but the state of the planet as a whole. It is at this hour that the stronghold that was built in this world counts, because it is based on it that beings take their future steps.

At each second, seek a greater sacrifice than the previous one, a greater renunciation, a greater surrender. The path of return to the Origin is not as natural as the path that is led to reach life, because human beings have come out of the natural laws of God, of His principles, of His path. Therefore, every deviation, every error must be corrected, step by step, along the path of return. It is like converting cell by cell, knowing that each one holds a personal universe within.



Each instant of the existence of those who walk the path of return to the Origin is, at the same time, an internal and external battle. Internal because, with their own effort and with Divine Mercy, they will have to convert each cell of their bodies, even those that are immaterial, because the subtle bodies are also formed of cells, and they also hold within a vast universe of hidden likeness with God.

The external battle is an act of facing all the attacks, the interferences and the harassments that come against the Divine Plan. This battle is constant and becomes more intense as the Plan of God advances. Even when the being achieves the said union with the Father and vibrates in the dimension of Divine Unity, the battle continues. And although they are before it in a different way, with a different understanding and another way of battling, it will always exist until the Plan of God triumphs, for the Creator Himself fights day and night with the potency of His Love so as to protect His children; and even though one day His Justice must correct the human paths, those who repent and awaken, even if it is at the final hour, will receive an opportunity.

This is why transcendence and the overcoming of self are eternal, so as to awaken within a love capable of overcoming any hopelessness, external or spiritual tiredness, as well as breakdown.

The lives of those who offer themselves to be soldiers of Christ in this time is an eternal preparation to enter that which is a permanent and without respite type of sacrifice so that, through their own surrender and the transcendence of what seem to be their limitations and human capacities, they may awaken a Love that frees the potential, not only of their spirits but also of their cells.

I lived all of this as Saint Germain, as Saint Joseph, and I continue to live it as a cosmic and divine consciousness, because the development of Love is eternal, surrender is eternal. Love is the evolution of the universes.



When the material condition and the densest human condition are transcended, the being lives other aspects of the divine attributes, other aspects of sacrifice, surrender, humility, renunciation ... It is as if the consciousness gradually approached ever purer principles of the same energy, of the same attribute.

Thus, you can comprehend that the end of this path is the encounter with the Source, from where all these divine principles come until they reach human expression.

As an Ascended Master, I lived aspects of sacrifice that are related to the overcoming of all personal goals, even those that deal with the Divine Project but that deeply are part of a personal understanding of this project.

It is a permanent act of surrendering each instruction left, each impulse given to the human heart, because even for Us this heart is unpredictable and responds in the most unexpected ways to that which it receives.

Being so, although the aspiration of every servant of God is that His Plan may be fulfilled, I had to learn to everyday renounce any aspiration and hope regarding its fulfillment, and at the same time, give everything and do everything for it to be fulfilled.

In this way, I gradually learned about the Law of Divine Giving, which is the act of giving of self and everything we have for the fulfillment of the Plan, with all faith and all love, and right after letting the Father do His Will with this giving; and that each heart may receive that which corresponds to them, according to their openness, without demanding—not even internally—a response or a result, from the impulse that was given.

I then truly gradually learned about selfless love, and it deepened each day until this selflessness would reach the depths of My being and the giving of My spirit would occur through the simple fact that Love existed within Me.

I then learned how God loves and how He gives of Himself to His creatures at each instant; how He is giving itself. Thus, I took a step further toward God and I united a little bit more to His Divine Heart.



The expression of the Love of God is life itself. Everything that breaths, everything that lives, from the smallest of the Kingdoms of Nature to the expressions of a greater magnitude, in everything lies the Love of God for His creatures; in everything, children, lies He Himself, expressing His gratitude for the existence of Life, for being able to create and recreate Himself into many forms, with one Divine Purpose, multiplying this powerful and universal Love—which is One—into many beings.

Love within the heart of each creature of God recreates life, multiplies it and makes it fruitful. Each being, as small as it may be, is a little God, a little Creator, which can be limited to the reproduction of their own species or can expand into a vast universe of creation, where each action generates life, each small thought generates life, each feeling generates life.

If beings loved, they would exhale a new life while breathing; they would exhale the air of the expression of Love, of which many beings who cannot experience Love would thus be able to breath in and feel within themselves the fruitful result of this Love.

To unite to God is a hidden gift of every creature. It is not necessary to transcend life to do so, but it always happens in this way because humankind has not yet learned that they are unity itself and that their own life is the expression of the Love of God.

This mystery is held in gratitude; in observing life and giving thanks; in wanting to be a human complete in God and in expressing the maximum of the Divine Perfection that dwells within, simply to be able to give back and return such Love that hides even within your cells.

The Perfection of God is to be found in each organ, in each system, in each gland, in each cell, in each atom ... in everything lies the Love of the Father for His children. The great alchemy of life is to transcend the limited condition of the human being of the surface to truly live this divine principle that dwells within.

I come as an alchemist and father of humanity to inspire you toward this: "To Love and to be Love." Because in this time of miracles and with the consciousness that humanity has achieved, you do not need to lose your lives to then discover their value and unveil their mysteries.



When the consciousness enters the celestial mysteries and begins to experience Unconditional Divine Love, the true Principle of Gratitude emanates from their heart.

Throughout their existence, humanity has learned to give thanks for that which causes them some benefit, that which brings them some grace or joy, that which fulfills their spirit.

As the soul enters spiritual life more profoundly, they gradually recognize the need to give thanks for tribulations, trials and temptations that they go through, because they begin to comprehend that everything is part of Divine Will; all of this is part of a movement of spiritual refinement; every test can be a vehicle of transformation for beings.

Yet, if a being deepens even more into their union with God, they find a principle of divine gratitude within, which is more than a feeling of thankfulness, it is a permanent state of consciousness, a state that is built with the experience of all other virtues and that is consolidated with their own experience of being grateful.

As the Love of God filled My consciousness and My whole being, I gradually found this spiritual and inner state of gratitude; a state that emerged naturally through the simple fact of loving. It is as if gratitude were the result of the impulses of Love, and I would find a way to give thanks to God even for all the atrocities of the world, throughout human history and even after My ascension, even if it were for those who did not experience these situations and would have the opportunity of balancing them.

Gratitude would allow Me not to lose hope and find ways to help humanity, with different strategies, even offering this inner state of gratitude as a way to repair the Divine Heart.

Gratitude became the vehicle of the new energies for the planet. As I would give thanks for everything, I was capable of renewing Myself and renewing all things, even that which was most deteriorated and lost.

When I saw, for example, a hopeless and lost soul, I would give thanks to God because I knew that the fact that they were so lost would someday lead them to seek the Father, because they would need to find themselves. Thus, through gratitude and the comprehension of each situation of the planet, I would generate merits to intercede for souls and for everything.

In gratitude, I discovered the way to convert mistakes, to straighten paths and unite to God, above any circumstance. This was one more step that I took toward the Most High.



Many think that when life is transcended, there are no more feelings, thoughts, trials, difficulties ... In truth, children, the plane of matter is a densified mirror of the life that is lived on slightly higher levels. Of course the material condition itself causes life to have certain factors that do not exist in the universe, such as the human everyday way of life: with jobs, shopping, bodily needs, the body itself, with all its perishable condition ...

However, as a consciousness, the human being is a reflection of an immaterial level; they reflect what they are in spirit, soul and consciousness. The difficulties they experience on Earth are often the same they have in the universe. What happens is that the principles of life are the same.

From the Source, the Creator emanates a universal ray and this ray gradually crosses the dimensions and manifests in each dimension

according to how beings can understand this ray. In the dimensions closest to Divine Consciousness, this ray is purer and expresses crystalline impulses, because those who receive it can more purely live what God emanated. In the lower dimensions, this ray arrives densified by the condition of these dimensions but, in spite of this, it contains an incorruptible divine principle within. These are the virtues and gifts.

The same happens with miseries and difficulties but in the inverted proportion. On other levels of the universe they also exist because the whole universe is dual. Miseries do not exist only in divine dimensions, where duality has been transcended by the Principle of Unity,<sup>4</sup> but below the dimensions of unity, where duality exists, there are always aspects to be transcended as well.

In this way, I explain to you how an ascended consciousness still lives its levels of trial, transcendence and difficulty; that despite not being so rough and dense as they are in matter, they exist and require effort, surrender and sacrifice from beings.



For you to come to know universal life it is necessary to first understand the human condition, and then you will understand the union that exists between them.

As both the impulses that come from above to below, as from below to above, influence the evolution of beings, to understand the human condition in a more scientific way—let us say—helps some types of consciousnesses leave the point where they are, because they find a way to elevate themselves beyond the daily pettiness and see, even the everyday life in a higher way, understanding its roots.

For this the Ascended Masters exist; to guide human consciousness in its elevation and thus in its self-transcendence. However, the

Ascended Masters themselves continue their evolution and also need inner instructors and guides who may lead them to ever more subtle dimensions where the principles of existence are more pure.

In some cases, universal consciousnesses that are workers of the Creator and His archangels guide them. Beings who respond directly to a celestial call and have a profound responsibility with all life, with all existence.

In other cases, they can be guided by the archangels themselves, according to their mission. I, as an Ascended Master, was guided and instructed by the Archangel Metatron.

With this archangelic instruction, I gradually approached God with My whole consciousness at the same time. However, different from how it is lived on Earth, I never left the function of instructing others in order to be instructed. Everything would happen simultaneously; even the service of instruction and guidance toward humanity would cause Me to understand much more broadly that which I learned with the Archangel Metatron, because He taught Me about the Love of God, and I would learn it by putting it into practice.



The Archangel Metatron approached My consciousness because, in the universe as well as in all of Creation, He represents a bridge to the Divine Consciousness. He brings the Divinity of the Father closer to matter and one of His missions is to elevate the creatures of God to the dimensions of Supreme Unity.

Therefore, many human beings have had a close contact with Metatron throughout their existence, even the patriarchs. He would come in the name of God, sent by the Father. His voice was the Voice of God, His will was the Will of God, His designs were the Designs of the

Father. He was just His instrument. This is why many patriarchs had contact with the Archangel Metatron and they thought He was an aspect of the Creator, of the One, calling Him El Shaddai due to His particular union with God and His function of being a bridge to the Creator.

Throughout My experience on Earth, I lived some instances of contact with the Archangel Metatron and I often did not know it. As He would come in the name of the Father, He would only transmit the message of the Creator, without revealing His own name or His archangelic aspect. He would just bring the Ray of Will and then leave.

Only as an Ascended Master, when the Archangel Metatron was sent by God to guide Me, did I come to recognize His aspect and His mission toward humanity.

The Archangel Metatron taught Me with His example. I often accompanied Him in consciousness and omnipresence during some of His missions on the planet to comprehend how an archangelic being lived the Will of God; how He was fully united to the Will of the Father and His being became a pure vehicle of His Will, empty of self and of human and material conditions, of any density or vibration.

The Creator aspired for Me to achieve this degree of archangelic purity in order to fulfill His Will in a crystalline way and to be a bearer of His Instruction for humanity, just as the archangels did, and therefore He sent Me to be before the presence of Metatron.

I was imbued with the vibrations of His example and each time I observed His Love for God and emptiness of self before the Divine Will, the more inspired I was to live this Love and this emptiness.

Of course there were different conditions. I was a material creature of the fifth dimension and He was a being of archangelic evolution, totally detached from the material retrograde stimuli, but if God was asking Me to feel as He did, I would try it at each instant.

And thus I began a new evolutionary stage, a new step of union with the Creator.



The virtues that the angels express do not differ from the virtues that the Creator expects humankind to express because, as I have explained to you, all virtues and gifts are principles of the same Source: the Divine Source. What differs these expressions in creatures is the purity of the dimensions where they dwell, and the degree of transparency with which these principles reach them.

In the case of the angels, they are in dimensions that are very close to the Divine Source and some of them cohabit with the Creator in His dimensions of unity; however, they are like His extensions that express themselves in many dimensions, through an angelical form.

The angels and archangels can cross all levels of existence and they are even in the material dimensions, such as the guardian angels, without letting themselves be permeated by the low vibrations that these dimensions radiate to them, without losing the purity and unity with God, which is typical of their beings.

Different from human evolution and from all other civilizations of the cosmos, the angels were created by God and they did not lose their likeness and unity with Him.

Just like the creatures, the angels and archangels were sent to many parts of the universe, but obedience and absence of personal will were the thread that kept them always united to the Creator.

In the case of humanity and all material creatures, there exists a different type of evolution, because this unity was lost and must be rebuilt throughout the entirety of their evolution in order for them to return to the Origin.

The instruction that the angels offer to some creatures, as it happened with Me, is for this example of unity to lead them to the experience of the same principle and in this same way, with the same purity, but without ceasing to keep an aspect of their consciousness serving on material levels.

In the case of the Son of God, for example, He was not only instructed by the angels but He was called to enter the angelic evolution with His whole spiritual Consciousness, reaching the Principle of existence called “Solar Angel,” which still only refers to Christ, as He was the first one to transcend the condition of material creature so as to enter the angelic evolution, given that His union with the Father was not only similar to the one of the angels but it went even beyond this.

In My case, as I still had aspects of My consciousness that should serve on levels very close to matter, it was a part of My consciousness that entered this experience, although it was not converted to the angelic evolution. However, I did learn to express Myself with the same degree of unity that the angels had with God, through the assistance and guidance of the Archangel Metatron.



Contrary to what many think, as I walked the path of ascension and union with God and detached from material processes and all the records that I brought from matter, losing Myself from what I was, the more I found Truth, the more I found what I am.

The experiences I lived were ennobled in the fire of archangelic light, and their love, which up to then was unknown to Me, started to gain space in My consciousness. I no longer thought or felt as a man but I understood the human thought and feeling. There were no longer concerns, anxieties, desires, fears or even aspirations within My being. There was a great emptiness of everything that was known.

However, this emptiness would soon be filled with higher impulses, with a Higher Will.

God would not speak to Me in the language of humankind but rather in the language of the angels, in which the word and silence meet, because the Thought of the Creator, and that of His creatures are one.

The angels manifest life, the planets, the essences, without any individual merit because it is God Himself Who creates through them. They are truly what we call Instruments of the Creator, and everyone is called to live this.

The emptiness that is experienced in human life is different from the absolute emptiness that is experienced in ascension. However, it is necessary to live the first one so as to experience the second one; it is a spiritual exercise that the consciousness carries out in order to one day place itself on the path of complete union with God.

My being lived different experiences, on different levels, and I would learn with all of them and unite these learning experiences into one goal, which is the return to the Origin.

There is a part of the consciousness responsible for the consciousness as a whole, which is the cosmic being. In the cosmic being lies the cosmic mind, the cosmic soul, the most experienced monad\* and the essence as a divine principle, in its maximum purity. It is this being that consciously lives union with God and that gathers the experiences lived by its different monads, expressions of the mind, of the emotions and everything that the soul synthesizes on the material level.

The creatures of God are similar to the cosmos: there is the galaxy, which is the cosmic being, and there are all the universes that surround this galaxy, where life multiplies many times on different levels—conscious and unconscious levels—of mind, soul, monad, spirit and essence. All this mystery will be little by little revealed to you.

As the consciousness develops, their bodies also develop, it is like the galaxies and universes that renew, divide and multiply, because change accompanies evolution.



Each monad\* lives a different experience according to its evolutionary need; the experiences of all of them complement one another and form a synthesis and the evolutionary step that the cosmic being takes in its union with God.

What I told you about the instruction that I received from the Archangel Metatron refers to My cosmic being, this part of My consciousness that achieved the union with God also through the elevation of all aspects of My being.

Besides Ascended Master, as I have told you, three of My other monads act on the inner levels of the planet. As Saint Germain, I still act on the level of the surface, as well as with the aspect of an inner guide for Orthodox monks of Mount Athos. There, I lived an important experience, and with the same monad I remained internally instructing My brothers who today sustain a great part of the transmutation of the planet. With this aspect, I make a bridge with the Consciousness of Christ and I send them impulses for them to persevere in the search of Christic Life, in spite of all the attacks that they experience.

In the inner worlds of Mount Athos, there is an inner monastery, where a part of My being dedicates itself to contemplation and to the union with God and, whenever necessary, in omnipresence, I transport Myself to other spaces of the planet. Silence and inner unity with God are contributions that this monad has realized since its passage through the surface.

Within the inner worlds of the Gobi Desert is to be found another part of My consciousness that renders a service of transmutation

and balance for the Asian continent, also through silence on all levels. There, I unite to the spirit of the planet, that which is known as the Planetary Logos,\* in order to attract the universal solar energy and, in this way, renew and assist its mission of sustaining life on Earth.

In the Indian Ocean, I act in the assistance of the Kingdoms of Nature, in communion with all the seas. This part of My consciousness that attracts the universal feminine energy acts as a mirror-being in union, above all, with the Kingdom of the Whales. This sustenance happens through an act of permanently intoning mantras. I telepathically communicate with the Kingdom of the Whales and with the spirit of the oceans, also in an inner temple, in the spiritual counterpart of the planet. This monad,\* which has remained there since the Atlantean time, transported itself to the Indian Ocean and there it remained, renouncing more elevated degrees of evolution for love of the Kingdoms of Nature. It was this renunciation itself that granted My being the possibility of union with God.



It was with My deepest spirit that I assimilated each teaching transmitted by the Archangel Metatron. This servant of God did not only teach Me about love and obedience to God, He also taught Me His Laws, the Laws of Life and Creation and how in Universal Science a being can manifest Divine Thought.

It was through the Archangel Metatron that I cosmically united to the Ray of Omniscience; through it, the being shares the Wisdom of God and all His creatures.

It was the Archangel Metatron who taught Me about the Laws of Manifestation in the spiritual sense, in the sense of how to draw Divine Will and Thought to material dimensions. For this, I learned about the essence of the Sacred Geometry that the saint archangel utilizes to create throughout the universes.

This geometry is the principle of creation of forms. Through the act of giving shape to a geometry in the cosmos, we would attract a certain creative principle with certain universal rays, and there we would deposit Divine Thought.

Each Thought of the Creator needs a specific energy in order to be manifested, and everything happens while having His Will as the vehicle. No work of the servants of God has any personal merit, because everything comes from His Divine Consciousness. His creative workers are like His Hands, which move through dimensions, and it is this certainty of unity with God and of the celestial merits what makes us pure in everything we create and keeps us on the pathway of unity with the All, which is God.

The Sacred Geometry, which I learned from the Archangel Metatron, is based on the union with God, and it is only this union that speaks to the consciousness. In an intuitive and telepathic way, the being knows how to act, which ray they must attract and which geometry to manifest.

This act of creating with Divine Thought caused Me to learn how to think and feel like the Creator. This was the learning experience that He expected so that I would be able to day by day represent Him with greater transparency and humility.



The principle of the Violet Flame, that I partially transmitted to humanity, was also a legacy essentially given to Me by the Archangel Metatron. The Flame symbolizes the Living Spirit of God in the elements, in matter, in the material life, beyond earthly existence.

This element was created to express divine vibrations such as light, heat, transformation, which in excess—if the being approaches this

fire in an inadequate way and without purity of intention—can blind and burn them.

When the Archangel Metatron transmitted this teaching to Me, He was not referring to the physical flame but rather to the Spiritual Flame, this divine principle of transmutation, and to the Presence of God, through His Spirit, which is symbolized by the image of the Flame.

The Spiritual Flame holds within the essence of that which is sacred and, when it burns something, its power does not destroy but transforms the corrupted matter, illuminating it with the principle of the light and the power of God.

Before transmitting the teaching of the Violet Flame to others, I was first burned by it, converting all the retrograde patterns that as a consciousness I brought in My different nuclei, even those that still acted in the inner dimensions of the planet.

This initiation left a manifested and fructified Violet Flame in each of My nuclei, a particle of this principle that made Me a bearer of this wellspring that comes from the Center of the Galaxy.

The violet color represents transmutation, transubstantiation, that which is sacred, and the return to the Origin. This vibration, which comes from the cosmic sources of the seventh dimension, unites to the principle of the spiritual fire so that every living being that makes contact with this union of cosmic elements may return to their starting point, to their original purity, to that state sanctified by God so that His creatures may express perfection.

Just like the rays, the manifestation and attraction of the Violet Flame vary from dimension to dimension. I experienced it in its plenitude, and due to the openness of My spirit, I became a bearer of the Flame, uniting entirely to the Third Aspect of God, which is His Holy Spirit.

As Saint Joseph, after My ascension, I united to the first Divine Aspect: the Father. And as Saint Germain, through service and elevation of matter, I united to the Third Divine Aspect: the Holy Spirit.

Understand, thus, that the union with God happens in stages, not only regarding the different levels of the being, but also regarding the different Aspects of God. It is the science of elevation, which little by little you will discover.



The Creator is One, just like each being of this Earth is. However, He divided Himself into many Faces to encompass all dimensions and aspects of His Creation, just like beings divide into many spiritual and human aspects, without ceasing to be one. This is how Divine Consciousness is reflected in His creatures.

After having divided into Three: Father, Son and Holy Spirit, the Creator continued dividing into many more. He has more than 72 Faces; the 72 Names of God that you know of are Aspects of the Creator that act in direct assistance to humanity and all of His material creation.

In principle, it is to these 72 Aspects that the consciousness unites, converting the aspects of the being itself one by one in order to entirely unite to the Divine Aspects. Each one of these Aspects of the Father, which acts in His material creation, specifically in this universe, is directly connected to one archangel who through the Principle of Unity<sup>4</sup> uses this specific Face of God to manifest His Plan.

The cosmic thought, the essence, and the consciousness of each archangel unite to one Aspect of God in order to think, feel and act, just as He needs it so, without interventions of the law of duality and the law of free will.

For the human consciousness to unite to the Father, it must also unite to the angels and archangels to manage to go along a straight line through this path that leads to Him. The guardian angels, sent by God to accompany each being, represent, besides protection and shelter, the possibility for all beings to unite to Divine Consciousness, because by uniting to your own guardian angels and allowing yourselves to be led by them, you gradually go up to levels of the angelic evolution until you reach unity with the archangels, and through them, with the Consciousness of God Itself.

Christic Life is the absolute union with the Consciousness of Christ; it is one of the ways of reaching the Father directly. Christ is Himself a bridge toward Divine Consciousness, and through the Law of Divine Mercy He allows beings to unite to the Father, despite not deserving it and lacking both cosmic or spiritual possibilities for this. His Love heals, transmutes and elevates all things.

My ascension happened before the Consciousness of Jesus experienced Christification, for the Will of God for Me was that, through unity with the angels and archangels, I could return, because Mercy had already acted in many aspects of My existence, especially in the Presence of Jesus and Mary.

For the Creator, I had enough possibilities of surrendering Myself, emptying Myself and reaching Him through the fulfillment of the Law and the transcendence of each aspect of My being, on all levels and regarding all monads, and so I did.



It was by placing My heart into the Heart of God, as a conscious exercise, that I little by little began to unite My being to His Divine Being. In prayer and contemplation with all levels of My consciousness I gradually came to know each one of the Aspects of God, which express

His Wisdom, Love, Discernment, Healing, Humility, Consecration and Sanctification of matter, Beauty, Birth-Gestation and Life.

Each part of My consciousness would discover one Aspect of the Father because I sought Him, called upon Him, asked where He was and what to do to find Him. I would unite to My guardian angel to praise Him, and thus I would draw from the universe and from all Life different angelic and archangelic expressions, and through them I would find God; for wherever the angels are, there lies the Will of God, there lies the door to find Him.

Each part of the planet is internally connected to an Aspect of God and to one of His Virtues, Gifts and Divine Principles, so each part of My consciousness, depending on where I was serving, would find Him under a different manifestation.

In order to come to know God I had to first come to know Myself and be aware of everything that I am, of everything that My consciousness encompasses. So, in My meditations, just like an incarnated being can meditate and feel their own body, organs, cells, emotions, mind ... I would do the same exercise but I was seeking to feel My consciousness: the different monads, how they express themselves, what they learn, how they act, where they are. And little by little, I began to find Myself, to discover Myself to be as great a mystery as God Himself was to Me.

There is a simple way of understanding the Divinity, but there is also a way of understanding the true science of Life, and this was what I was trying to find. And as I unveiled mysteries about Myself I would understand how Divine Consciousness expressed Itself, because all of His Creation, in a minor proportion, is a mirror of that which He is.

To experience God, creatures must experience themselves, and thus they will find many keys toward unity with the Divine.



Just like a being who concentrates on and seeks to come to know themselves can be conscious of that which they think, feel and how each one of their aspects act (the one that is wise, the one that is arrogant, the one that is humble, the one that is proud ...), in this same way, concentrated within Myself, in the center of My being, I gradually came to know the action of each one of My monads. I came to know what they did, how they learned, how they made mistakes, what was supposed to be corrected, what was supposed to be nourished. Thus, little by little, as an external observer of Myself, I gradually learned how to send the right impulses to certain spaces of My consciousness.

With the Archangel Metatron, I gradually improved this inner contact with Myself, because the archangels create from essences to planets, universes, dimensions ... and they accompany each creation as if it were the only one; thus, to teach Me to accompany and guide My own being was a primary and very simple step for the Archangel Metatron.

This school is part of the knowledge that later on, in the spiritual science of the Earth, became known as the school of the Avatars. An Avatar\* is one who learns to unite everything that Is within one consciousness so that from its most evolved point it may guide its whole being. This is the beginning of a greater school, where this consciousness gradually learns to assume the guidance of other expressions of life, which are beyond themselves.

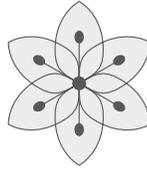






# Chapter 8

*Hill of the Apparitions – Marian Center of Figueira  
Minas Gerais, Brazil*



The school of the Avatars is the beginning of an evolution that is directed to the experience of unity; this unity begins with ourselves, with our own consciousness, when the being is capable of encompassing everything they are.

The self-knowledge that is lived on Earth, however simple it may seem, is a practice that leads you to this universal school, this type of learning experience that in truth has the experience of unity with God as the only function.

Within life upon Earth, beings can be observers of themselves and place themselves on a level of greater consciousness in which the love for the Plan of God can be greater than human tendencies, and this is how we self-observe. With a neutral gaze of who is accompanying the experience of others, the being comes to know each one of their own bodies and aspects, and becomes aware of how they move. Knowing their own bodies and aspects, the being is able to take them away from situations that do not help themselves grow and thus correct their own paths.

In the same way, the ascended consciousness who enters the school of the Avatars becomes an observer of everything that they are: each monad,\* each body related to this monad, and they guide everything they are through the love that they have for the Plan of God. It is by coming to know the aspects of their own being that it is possible to comprehend the mirror of Divine Consciousness that they are and begin to perceive that the Creator, also together with His Aspects, guides the different sectors of Creation. Then, the more conscious

union with God begins. This is what I gradually lived and learned piece by piece.

Not everything that I saw of My being was pleasing. Therefore, even with My consciousness in the universe and having a part of My being united to God, it was necessary to watch and guide Myself based on what I learned from the archangels, transferring this knowledge to all the spaces of My being, until the Love for the Plan of the Creator would touch everything that I am.



Achieving the union with God was not a personal goal, it was a way of fulfilling the natural laws of existence. The Creator multiplied Himself in the Beginning to again be One at the End, and with all the experience of His creatures, He would recreate evolution, the universes, Life.

The multiplication of God transcends life on Earth, it transcends this universe and all the stars that you see in the sky when the night falls upon the world. The multiplication of God transcends material and the tangible world, and enters through infinite dimensions that not even the angels know, because He Himself created them.

In this current story I will tell you about the union of a servant of God with his Lord, his origin, his journey and his return to Divine Consciousness, which in reality is eternal. You will see here that the spirits are a little more complex than the small spheres of light that emerge from the Source and return to it when life ends. You will see that life does not end and that it is truly eternal. You will also see that Paradise is not an escape from the world, a sort of permanent vacation, where effort, persistence and sacrifice do not exist.

Although life on Earth has been degenerated, lost its essence and that which gives meaning to it, much of what has been built in this world,

out of not human inspiration but of divine inspiration, is a mirror of universal life. From the Creator to each dimension that follows in descent until reaching material life, everything is a mirror of the Divine. He is a great Mirror of Creation and from Him everything is reflected. Life on each dimension is a slightly blurry reflection of the dimensions that precede it but the principles are the same. Therefore, there is a surprise to be found in this story: life is eternal but with eternal sacrifices, eternal effort, eternal self-vigilance, eternal persistence to evolve.

With My words, I prepare and encourage you to experience the transcendence of self, even within this world, so that the burden may be light for you when you leave this life.



In order to understand divine and universal life, and not limit its principles into the concepts of the mind, you need to open to discover the truth about yourselves. The celestial mysteries are revealed to those who are willing to be within Truth.

There is an aspect of Higher Life that can be revealed but there is a second part that, no matter how many words I make you write down on a sheet of paper, whether simple or elaborate, it would not fit into human understanding, and it is not expressed with your word but rather with the heart and experience itself.

Thus, everything I tell you here is within the measure that you can understand as a divine stimulus for your own search.

When the Archangel Metatron initiated Me in the school of the Avatars, and very meticulously taught Me about the consciousness of the Whole, which on Earth is called self-knowledge, I gradually discovered aspects of Creation that My being was experiencing,

to which I was not yet united. This was a unique experience for My consciousness.

I was able to see the amplitude of Creation when I discovered the amplitude of My own being. There were parts of My consciousness that were no longer material and did not move based on the laws that I was used to live. They were ruled by Immaterial Laws and Immaterial Rays.\* The cosmic mental—called as such by humankind—in spite of being part of the surrounding of the action of the law of free will, is more united to Divine Will than the human mental, and it accepts and lives this Will without many speculations because it adheres more easily to the Law of Obedience. Within the cosmic mental, thoughts, wills and learning experiences exist, but on a different level.

One of the main learning experiences that I went through was to control the mental plane, subtilizing it, even beyond intuition, so that it would unite to Divine Will. For this, the cosmic mind empties itself of expectations, aspirations and wills, and unites to the Universal Will, to the common good and to the Love of the Father.

The cosmic plane, in spite of having access to many dimensions and realities that do not correspond to it due to its evolution, does not covet, as it would happen on Earth. This cosmic level of the being is more free and more unimpeded of itself.



To think, feel and live in the universe is not like on Earth, but the principle of Life is the same. The bases of what is lived in this world were not created by humanity, they were brought from the universe, from the evolutionary experiences that achieved the highest degrees of unity and common good throughout all universal life. However, it gradually became degenerated and started to lose its meaning, becoming densified and getting lost from the Purpose. Therefore, although

many do not believe it can be so, in the universe, beings feel, think and live; they express themselves in family and hierarchical groups, through lineages, through rays, through universal affinity, through essential affinity ... Beings grow, evolve, get it right, make mistakes, just like on Earth. The development of creatures goes much beyond human life; their transformation must be permanent.

Due to the characteristic of My being and due to the function that I should fulfill in the cosmos, of union with God, I was instructed on the Laws of Priesthood by the Archangel Metatron and by the very Consciousness of Christ after His Ascension. However, I was instructed not only on the priesthood that is known in this world but rather on the Celestial, Universal and Christic Priesthood; on the priesthood that draws that which is sacred for all life and, under the intercession of the Holy Spirit, acts with Its power and sanctifies matter and the elements on all levels.

The Celestial, Universal and Christic Priesthood is built within the consciousness through the attraction of the rays known as divine principles of Creation and, on each level of action of the priestly energy, a new school is experienced on the Celestial, Universal and Christic levels. There are three degrees of priesthood that shelter all of Creation, even beyond this universe.

I will speak to you about this, about each one of these levels.



The first priesthood to exist in Creation was the Celestial Priesthood, when the Creator divided His Consciousness into three and, within His first three Aspects, He awakened the Priestly Lineage, the Lineages of the Mirrors and the Lineage of the Governors.

His three Aspects manifested these three first lineages at the same time. They were all united to the Creator and had the authority of

sanctifying the life that would come to exist in the different dimensions that were going to be created. They were all perfect mirrors of the One and, despite being different expressions of His Consciousness, They attracted and expressed His Will and His Thought. They all had the authority of governing with the very Power of the One, to carry His Name within and not be recognized as entities separate from God, because They were God Himself.

This same Celestial Priesthood expanded to each one of the Aspects of the Creator, which continued subdividing in the universes. The Father divided Himself into many Divine Aspects, each one was responsible for one facet of Creation on one dimension, in one universe that was going to be manifested; however, They were all united by the Gift of Celestial Priesthood, as the same Aspect, the same One God. Even the Feminine Aspects of God expressed Celestial Priesthood.

While, upon subdividing, His three Aspects emanated different lineages—more specifically: the Father governs, the Son expresses priesthood, and the Holy Spirit mirrors—they all held within, and in Their expressions, the essence of the three primary lineages.

When Creation began to express Itself and in a certain sense gradually distance Itself from the Father, according to the experiences that It went through, the development of other lineages, such as that of Healing, became necessary. The Feminine Aspect of God emanated one of the facets of Healing and the Son emanated the other facet.

Celestial Priesthood also expanded Itself toward archangelic consciousness so that they would have the authority of attracting the Will of God, of sanctifying the matter that they created, and creating a bridge between Creation and the Creator, so that His Original Principle would not be lost.

This is why, later on, in a stage of My evolution, I was instructed on the Laws of Priesthood by the archangels.



After the Aspects of God, the first ones who were initiated into Celestial Priesthood were the archangels. They did not have the same authority as the Creator to create and recreate in the universe, but rather through Celestial Priesthood and for the fact that they were beyond the law of free will, they would perfectly unite to Divine Consciousness and do everything in His Name, supported by His Will. So it was in the Beginning of Creation, before the development of the universes and dimensions.

When the Archangel Metatron initiated My consciousness into Celestial Priesthood, it was for a Higher Will; so that I could do what I do in the world today: I arrive on Earth in the Name of God, as His Messenger, and I am the ruler of a part of His Plan for the Southern Cone and also for the East, something you are still not aware of.

To learn about Celestial Priesthood, I first came to know the Law of Unity and how the Creator multiplies throughout all dimensions of life without ceasing to be One. I learned about the different manifestations of God beyond this universe and about how each one of them acts for the fulfillment of a Plan of return, which encompasses all of Creation.

I felt like a grain of sand, a little piece of this magnificent celestial and cosmic puzzle, which was once dismantled so that the children could develop, and which is now being united again, very slowly.

Learning about Celestial Priesthood, I understood the greatness of Life, because there is life not only in this universe, there is a Plan not only for this universe, and the Celestial Priesthood encompasses all.

My function within this Priesthood corresponds to the universe in which we are, but to develop it, I had to learn about all other universes. This made Me humble and small because I contemplated the

greatness of Creation and, even more, the greatness of the Creator Who rules all things.

Much of what you know and believe to be the beginning and end of Creation is nothing but a small parcel of knowledge related to this universe where you live, because this is what you are supposed to know, this is the school you are experiencing. But one day beyond it you will discover the vastness of the cosmos, just like I have discovered, and you will feel big and small at the same time because, despite being a grain of sand in the desert, this grain of sand can transform all of Creation.



After the archangels, Celestial Priesthood extended to planetary and solar consciousnesses<sup>19</sup> that would gradually emerge throughout all universes, because these beings were responsible for the development of the Plan of God in their respective planets and solar systems.

Through Celestial Priesthood, these entities that inhabit the universes channeled the Will of God, His Thought and also His Power, which nourished them so that they could fulfill the divine designs. Therefore, this Priestly Lineage of a Celestial character embraced different hierarchical lines: the Aspects of God, in Their different levels and dimensions; the archangels, both those responsible for this universe as well as for others, and the planetary and solar consciousnesses that were beginning to emerge in the different universes.

This Priesthood channels the Will of God for Life as a whole, for Existence. It is through it that the primordial principles descend, which are common to every living being, in all universes, regardless of their learning experience and the laws that rule them—such as the law of duality in this local universe.

Celestial Priesthood unites everything that has been created in one purpose, and it is through it that despite the different experiences lived across the universes, everything will be able to reunite, because this Priestly Lineage has created this path since the beginning.



Universal Priesthood was that which came from the Divine Consciousness directly to this universe. Each universe attracts one aspect of the Priestly Lineage in that which corresponds to them as a manifestation of the Divine Purpose.

In each civilization that was beginning to be created and receiving the archetypes emanated from the Creator Fathers, the Priestly Lineage would descend upon some consciousnesses. Just like the Lineages of the Priests, other lineages began to take shape and life, such as the Mirrors, the Governors, the Instructors, the Prophets ...

As the civilizations advanced and their learning experience developed, the body of the civilizations would also be built, and this same body was oftentimes mirrored in the ancient peoples of the Earth where there was a priest, a governor, a prophet, a healer, symbols of guidance and leadership for the entire people. It happened this same way in the beginning.

So that each civilization would have a common guidance and walked toward the expression of Divine Thought for all the universe, there existed the Universal Priesthood. I am one of these Priests.

After My ascension as Joseph I began to be instructed in priestly life, and after the ascension as Saint German, I spiritually and cosmically assumed this function. Then this lineage finished descending upon My consciousness, and under the guidance of the Archangel Metatron I was able to deepen more into this ministry, which is eternal.



Throughout the universe there are priests who draw Laws and Principles for each space, each planet, each part of Divine Creation so that everything that is Life may correspond to certain Laws.

In this local universe, these priests group in councils, and because they draw Divine Principles, they are the ones responsible for each part of the universe, because the Law flows through them, which makes them responsible for the manifestation and experience of these Laws.

Besides these priests who are responsible for the councils and form part of them, there are others who, following the Law of Hierarchy, are responsible for increasingly more specific parts of Creation so that, in this way, they may assure the fulfillment of the Laws, which they attract from the Heart of the Celestial Father.

All Life expresses itself through the Law of Hierarchy, and this does not happen for some to have more power than others, because in the cosmos it is understood that the only existing Power is the one of the Creator and everything else that expresses power is a vehicle of this Divine Power.

In this way, the Law of Hierarchy is manifested by the different functions that beings express as instruments of the Power, the Will and the Law of the Creator.

In My case, I learned to be an instrument of the Divine so that as His servant I could draw His Laws to the interior of the planet, and from there, without interfering in the law of free will that is lived here, emanate these principles to those who are willing from their hearts.



Priestly Lineage is experienced out of Grace and Celestial Will. There is no true priest, neither on Earth nor in Heaven, who has developed this lineage through personal will and impulse. Priesthood is a celestial, universal and Christic service that those consciousnesses who have this spiritual mission are called to live, as well as all the other lineages. Each one is unique before God, and through the unity among all, His Creation is built and becomes fulfilled. If there is no unity among all lineages, there is no Creation.

The Earth is a microcosm, where Creation is recreated and where new things are experienced based on principles that already exist in universal life; the difference is that in the universe beings have already learned how to serve God and they have learned that without the Principle of Unity,<sup>4</sup> they are nothing.

In Creation, everything complements each other, on all levels; nothing is complete by itself because even God is divided into His creatures, and in the unity among them, He expresses fullness.

The Son only becomes complete in the Father and everything that comes afterward becomes complete in the Son until reaching the smallest of creatures. And so, as Creation is a great mystery, in the smallest of creatures unity comes back into existence because the Creator also depends on the smallest. Everything comes from Him and all things depend on Him, and at the same time, after His Spirit has been multiplied, He also depends on the unity among all things.

I tell you this for you to comprehend that I am speaking to you of priesthood because this was the lineage that I lived. I could tell you about other lineages if I had lived them as a spiritual mission and expression.

It is also important for you to know that everything in the universe is a fruit of Divine Grace and if the Love of God did not exist, nothing

would exist. It is from this wisdom that universal humility is born and it is based on this humility that everything is renewed.



As a Universal Priest I also had to live some principles that were partially experienced on Earth and that throughout the universe were gradually deepened into. One of these principles was renunciation.

To live the Priestly Lineage, I had to renounce everything that I was personally and individually, even in regard to spiritual life.

I experienced this principle of renunciation in many stages of My evolution and in different ways. Even while in previous stages I was the regent of this Center of Love— Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup>—and renounced this to fulfill other functions—in Lysnel<sup>21</sup>—until these functions were fulfilled, the learning experience was assimilated and I was able to return, because it was necessary.

As a Universal Priest, I would renounce every will, every spiritual aspiration, concepts and understandings about the Plan of God and its manifestation in different dimensions, because it was by being empty of all this that I would be able to be free to welcome Truth; to be a bearer of Truth and its vehicle so that it could reach different spheres of universal evolution.

All of this is a learning experience that is lived in different stages and that gradually builds spiritual maturity. A single experience of renunciation does not build this spirit of emptiness; likewise, a single experience of sanctity—and even as an Ascended Master—does not make a consciousness fully united to God Omnipotent.

All of this is built and deepened into in the different levels of the being, and even when everything seems to be overcome, another experience that is even more profound is lived. As it previously happened

to Me in the Center of Mirna Jad,<sup>20</sup> which is part of My consciousness, of My being, and which I had to renounce at a certain stage so that this Center could go through a learning experience with all Its members, and I could too. In this way, evolution is enriched and expanded, as it has just happened, having Mirna Jad become a Higher Center.

I gradually learned this profoundly spiritual renunciation with the Archangel Metatron, because in truth He was teaching Me to enter Divine Will and come out from duality and free will. However, to enter the Laws that He was inviting Me to I had to experience renunciation within Myself in many senses.



As the being evolves and awakens greater degrees of love within, this love starts to be directed within themselves and in their consciousness in the correct way. True love is the love for the Plan of God, and it is within this Plan that the consciousness finds space to love everything and everyone.

When the Creator called Me to express Universal Priesthood, I gradually discovered an ever greater love for His Plan, and this love would cause every individuality to be dissolved, and personal love for Evolution, for Creation, for Life, to be included. I gradually felt included into the Plan and I loved this Plan totally and with madness—as they say on Earth. It was in this way that I would renounce everything because I actually understood that I was placed within a Plan, as well as all of Creation, and that each creature must become an irreplaceable piece of this Plan.

Everything that is life has its place within the Plan of God; this is why I learned to love all things and to renounce all things because, knowing about the Perfection of God, I was certain about the Perfection of His Plan, and I released My individual smallness so that by being

nothing, empty, I could be part of divine greatness, a particle of His Perfection, of His Plan of Love.

Thus, the practice of renunciation was not painful, as it often is on Earth. The practice of renunciation was like letting Myself be moved by the Hand of God inside of a puzzle, to stop being a loose piece and to start finding My place in the All. When I felt inserted into His Laws, a part of the flow of light of His Mirrors,\* a bearer of His Principles, and I saw that this puzzle expressed His perfection more when I was in the All, this Love inundated Me and filled Me completely. Here, the practice of renunciation is not a sacrifice but a need: the need of losing individuality, of awakening love for the Plan and, through this love, to be a part of a Whole that expresses the Will and the Perfection of God.

Inside of this drawing that the puzzle forms are to be found all lineages, all rays, all dimensions, all Creation. The fullness of life is born from unity.



Christic Priesthood began to be built with the birth of Jesus. The foundation of this Priesthood is renunciation, sacrifice, and unconditional love, which leads to surrender and the conversion of every corrupt particle into something completely opposite: the Christic code.

When the Creator sent Jesus to incarnate as the Messiah and placed His Spirit upon Him, He began to build a new aspect of the Priestly Lineage because from a very early age Jesus united dimensions of the Source to matter. In this way, since the beginning, Christic Priesthood would give the possibility for Laws and Divine Principles to touch all dimensions and for the Divine Consciousness to have the open path to reach all aspects of Creation, however corrupt they might be.

Christic Priesthood was consummated on the Cross when the Mercy and Love that emanated from the Heart of Christ and from His poured Blood crossed the lowest dimensions and permeated even the hells, giving those creatures that were self-condemned to eternal damnation for their actions and ignorance this possibility of coming to know the Love of God.

Christic Priesthood then opened the doors for the Divine Consciousness to touch all levels of Creation with Its Original Love; even beyond this universe, in places where— although the laws of duality and free will are not lived—tests and difficulties to return to the Father are also lived, and in their attempts along the path, consciousnesses make mistakes and become lost, sometimes gravely lost.



Christic Priesthood was then consummated on the Cross, when Love overcame all limits of a consciousness; It overcame material, spiritual, soul, moral, human, divine pain ... Love overcame fear, pride, expectations, individuality ... Love overcame rage, envy, doubt ... Love overcame the Love Itself that had until then existed throughout Creation, in all the universe, in all Life.

Love echoed as a divine but sharp sound, which would break barriers among dimensions, and everything that is life, everything that has been created, inside and outside of Divine Consciousness, heard the echo of this Love and trembled.

The doors of Christic Priesthood opened throughout dimensions, from the highest to the most dense—beyond matter—and all dimensions felt the potency of Love and Divine Mercy.

The Creator renewed Himself in His Son and did not cease to be the One Who loved in the Heart of Jesus. Christ was the vehicle of

the Love of God; He was the hand that opened the Divine Wellspring, and His eternal sacrifice, also reflected in those who truly followed Him, made this Wellspring infinite and inexhaustible.

To this day, the Love of Christ continues surpassing itself with ever wider offerings and surrenders of the Son of God, Who transcended material death and the duality of the Earth through His Sacrifice but Who continued experiencing universal sacrifices and surpassing Himself in a crescendo regarding everything He experienced on Earth.

To be part of Christic Priesthood is to enter this Law of eternal and unfathomable Love, which crosses dimensions and reaches every particle of life, no matter where or in which condition it may be. I am also part of this priesthood.



From the universal point of view, Christic Life—achieved after the Ascension of Jesus—includes in itself the different lineages of Creation. In other words, as the Christic code emerged with the surrender of Jesus, it permeated all Life and changed the meaning and the destiny of Creation.

All lineages were awarded with the Christic code and thus a strand of Christic characteristic was developed in all of them, such as healing, instruction, government, mirrors ... Christic code developed from each lineage, granting to all creatures the possibility of expressing themselves based on this unique Love that was emerging on Earth.

In My case, I experienced Christic Priesthood by accepting to express absolute surrender and unconditional love for all life, which also means sacrifice and renunciation for others, even when they do not deserve it.

Besides Christic Priesthood, I also assumed Christic Instruction, which was not only to unite dimensions and bring creatures closer to God, but to teach them to travel this path, to live this surrender and, if possible, to surpass the Love experienced by the Son of God so that thus everything could be renewed, and not only would He renew and surpass Himself, but that those who follow Him and have followed Him throughout time could also make His example become alive and they could experience such a great Love as the one that Christ experienced. As in all instruction, I not only taught and teach humanity to travel a path, but I learn with them from each step that is taken or not taken.



Before experiencing Christic Instruction, I experienced and learned about the different levels of the Priestly Lineage. Each one of these three levels that I have presented to you here is much broader and holds a wellspring of evolutionary experiences which, when experienced with fullness, assist the evolution of all Life.

Since I began to express Myself in My first experiences on Earth, My spirit gradually entered the Priestly Lineage, approaching it very timidly, as it so happened with all creatures; each being expresses an original lineage and develops others, as they evolve and grow, as they learn to express within themselves the best of all Creation.

Although each creature must offer an aspect of their original lineage to Creation, everyone must learn about all lineages in order to travel the path of unity. Thus, you see that this path is truly eternal and its learning experiences are infinite.

The original lineage that I should express, as a spirit and as a universal being, is priesthood, in its many aspects. Therefore, I began to learn to develop this lineage since the beginning of My evolution. But it

was only after My ascension as Saint Joseph, when a part of the Love of God awakened within My Heart, that I began to universally carry out this priestly function.



Everything I experienced on the surface throughout My evolution would reflect as merits for My spiritual evolution. Although many do not realize it, the spiritual steps that you can take are entirely linked to your actions in the life of the surface.

For a planetary being to express that which their cosmic being must originally express, they must first take some minimum steps in that which God expects from them in the life of the surface. If the consciousness does not enter evolutionary life and does not try to live it with seriousness and constancy, their being will only be able to take a few steps in the universe and they will only be able to come a little closer to this true universal mission. This is so because when beings incarnate on planet Earth and decide to experience the school that is lived here, they must make many renunciations, not only regarding the veils upon their consciousnesses but also in the sense of universally depending on the steps taken by their incarnated monads and their souls in evolution on Earth.

In My case, despite not always being aware of this fact, in most of My experiences, I was guided and protected from Myself to fulfill the Will of God and not Mine.

You, children, must be aware of this today because this period, this stage of the evolution of the planet, needs more conscious and awakened beings who are straight in their walk toward Divine Purpose so that the Plan of God may be fulfilled, not only on the planet but throughout the universe, by means of the mirrors of your consciousnesses, which reflect into cosmic life.



Sacrifice and inner suffering became necessary for material human-kind to understand the essence of Christic Life because this was the way that their consciousnesses would be able to adhere to the act of giving of self and surrender.

The entire universe experiences duality; however, on Earth, this duality goes through extreme limits, in which beings see themselves immersed either in a great evil—whether physical, mental, in regard to power, capital forces—or in a great good, with the possibility of giving oneself completely, of not thinking about oneself, not even in the sustenance of one's own body.

Throughout human existence, beings have lived the extremes, the opposite limits of duality, almost exclusively and absolutely, and only in cosmic and universal evolution have they gradually learned about the laws of balance.

Today, with the degree of consciousness that humanity has now achieved, its awakening, however minimum it may be, can provide it with the possibility to find balance, because today it is necessary to overcome duality while still being in life<sup>29</sup> and, for this, you must find balance.

To give oneself totally and absolutely is to recognize the limits of the battle in order to know when to retreat, recover and continue forward along a continuous path.

When I was on Earth as Saint Joseph, I learned about this balance, and although My human part wanted to give all together with My Son, I learned to renounce and recognize that My mission should proceed in the universe.

Christ needed to break a barrier between the old and the new human being; between the selfish and the full of personal power

human being and the one who gives of themselves to others. He came to break within the human consciousness that which impeded it to give itself for the neighbor and to love. But in His Return He will not come to be once again crucified, He will come to establish balance, to elevate the consciousness and awaken humanity to a new step, different from that which was taken on Calvary.

It was the balance that I accepted to live as Saint Joseph that placed My consciousness in the school of Instruction, because I should teach what I had experienced.



Knowing how to renounce and take a step back strengthens the consciousness for it to know how to sustain others.

When the Creator called Me to His side, while Jesus was still a Child and Mary, a young and fragile woman, I overcame human fears, the lack of humility that there was still within Me, and I held on to the power of faith that was arising in My Heart. I trusted in God absolutely and left in Peace.

It was this experience of trust and renunciation that led Me to awaken the Lineage of the Instructors as well.

Everything that must happen in the universe must also start from the experience on Earth. Those who assume great tasks, and who must be the sustenance of others, at some point must themselves experience great tests, challenges, humiliations and renunciations in order to strengthen their spirit and empty it of every retrograde human condition.

This was not the only experience of trial that I went through so as to be an instructor, father and companion to all of you today. In the universe, as well as in other experiences on Earth, I had to go through

one renunciation after another, one challenge after another, and thus I grew and learned the true value and meaning of evolution; gradually refining My inner world and making it sacred, as it is originally.



To know how to instruct, it is necessary to live; and to live, it is necessary to lose the fear of experiencing and learning.

There is no instructor who has not been tested, who has not before been a disciple, a student, an apprentice. Just as there is no adult who has not before been a dependent child, who had to be educated in order to grow.

There is no helping hand that today is extended toward humanity which has not at other times sustained its own body fallen on the ground. All those who help you stand up have also once fallen and were helped.

I tell you this because the mystery of the triumph of God does not lie in perfection but rather in persistence. It lies not only in counting on our own strength but also on Divine Grace.

When the Creator offered Me to awaken the Lineage of the Instructors, at that moment, still with the consciousness of the carpenter of Nazareth, I thought: "What will I teach humanity if I am still polishing My own being in this eternal workshop of transformation?" And the Creator responded: "You shall teach this to humankind! That transformation is eternal and that it must be constant. The search for perfection is infinite and it must be incessant. If you give of yourself everything that you have, up to your last possibility, serving Me with dedication, My Grace will descend upon you and I will open the path to you so that My Hands may be those that work, not only in you but through you; and in this experience of Grace and communion with

Me, you shall testify to humankind the miracle of transformation and the fullness of serving Me, and of uniting to Me eternally.”

I had now experienced the Grace of God many times, in many lives, and in that moment I saw Myself before a Love that is immeasurable and a Grace that is eternal. Yet I experienced and discovered, children, that this Grace arrives when we have given all of ourselves. If there is still something within you, hidden for yourself, hand it all over to God, and thus you shall see that in the apex of your impossibilities, the impossible is converted into possible, and the imperfect finds the essence of perfection.

This is the testimonial that I give to the world and to the universe because, in Heaven as well as on Earth, there are those who need the Grace of God.



For Me, instructing was to experience, to comprehend with the Wisdom of God and to express this experience; sometimes through the word, sometimes with silence, sometimes with a gaze, sometimes through actions.

In order to become an Instructor, after incarnating as Saint Joseph, at the same time that I continued incarnating on Earth and learning more about the human condition, about the surrender of life and the search for the divinity that is hidden within matter, I also continued experiencing in the universe, learning about universal Creation with the different aspects of My consciousness. I went through different civilizations, more as an observer than an active being. The first of them was Andromeda.

Just as I prepared the path of Christ on Earth, I also prepared it in the universe, and with My experience of paternity, I would open dimensions so that after His Ascension He could have a new Dwelling.

Much of what I learned had its roots in the life of Jesus. From the universe, I would observe Him acting on Earth, and attentive to each one of His Steps, I would drink from the source of His Wisdom and open to this way of loving, completely unknown in the universe. At the same time, I would go through civilizations and races and observe what their needs were, what they lacked, and I understood why the project on Earth existed, how this project should supply that which was lacking for these civilizations.

Having gone through this experience, I was able to unite that which I was seeing in the universe with that which I was still experiencing in incarnations after Saint Joseph of Nazareth. And in these incarnations, I was seeking a path that would lead Me to the development of Love while trying to accompany the evolution of humanity. Until the Creator considered that I could take greater steps, from more internal levels, and that I could better help by observing from the outside and without so many battles with earthly influences that permeated even human cells. And so I did.



I gradually learned that in order to instruct, persistence was necessary.

The tone of each one of My learning experiences changed when the Creator offered Me to develop the Lineage of the Instructors because now everything I learned was not only for Me but for all humanity. Therefore, I experienced this conscious responsibility on all levels of My being, in the universe as well as on Earth, and beyond.

Responsibility and the Love of God made Me persevering. God gives great responsibilities to those whom He trusts, however imperfect they may be, because His Eyes are in Truth and not in appearance. Therefore, every day I would seek this in which God trusted;

this which His Eyes were upon, because of which He had called Me to instruct and guide part of His Creation, in His Name.

I then began an arduous search for Truth, for My own inner Truth—for expressing, living and being this Truth. Therefore, I teach you this today.



All lineages need beings to be empty of self in order to express themselves, but Instruction unites within itself many aspects of other lineages, and needs an even purer and more truthful surrender from beings.

The act of instructing is not only transmitting pieces of information or guiding consciousnesses based on that which has been learned and experienced throughout evolution. The Lineage of the Instructors is a mission of leading essences back to the Creator, to the One. For this reason, it is a lineage that gathers within priestly principles of drawing Divine Will from the universe, as well as principles of the Lineage of the Mirrors of transmitting and communicating, not only to cosmic and planetary minds but also to the different conscious levels of beings—because everything within a being is life: from the cells to the thinking mind, the soul and the spirit.

An instructor has to be a governor of oneself, has to have self-control with their own will and thought in order to know how to guide souls in the correct direction and not according to their own will. An instructor often goes against their own will.

An instructor also has principles of the Lineage of the Prophets because internally and often unconsciously they foresee facts to guide beings, finding within themselves part of the Plan of God written for consciousnesses, or even internally reading in the book of karma and

instructing beings according to their possibilities of experiencing the instruction.

I gradually learned and lived all of this over time, with constancy, until it would become as natural as possible.



To instruct is also to learn, and like all learning experiences it contains mistakes and successes, moments of clarity and wisdom, moments of darkness and uncertainties.

I confess to you, as a father and friend, that one of the great challenges of instructing humanity, besides observing the injustices of the world and depending on free will to act,<sup>23</sup> is to see Divine Justice descend upon souls and upon the planet, knowing that this Justice comes because human beings did not open their eyes, did not accept to learn based on love, did not transform their lives, did not cry out for Divine Mercy to balance their mistakes and help them to carry on.

The greatest learning experience that I went through as an instructor, which I still go through sometimes, is to accompany the world with neutrality and without intervening before Divine Justice.

After having been the father of Jesus and having renounced accompanying Him and protecting Him, even knowing what He would experience as an adult, I assumed the paternity of each soul, and just as I had to watch the Passion of Christ without intervening, today I watch the passion of the planet, and often I cannot intercede for souls because I must respect and comply with the laws that rule the universe.

The great difference between the Passion of Christ and the planetary passion is that My Son carried a Cross that did not correspond to Him; He took on the sins of the world so that humanity could continue existing, whereas, in the passion of the planet, humanity carries

a cross that does correspond to it, because for many the Cross carried by Christ was not enough. Therefore, by the Law and by Justice, today you must carry your own cross.

The great pain of My Heart, I tell you, is to know that everything could be different with the simple yes of the human heart. Humanity, in general, does not want to experience atrocities and awaken rage, but nor do they want to renounce all that which nourishes selfishness and all capital forces that attract Justice and distance Mercy from their lives.

In this way, I confess to you that instructing is to constantly renounce. I tell you this so that, in the name of God and His Messengers, you may be persevering on your paths and you may generate merits so that Mercy may descend upon the planet, because only your clamor, the clamor of the human heart, can open the doors for you.



In order to instruct, I was always willing to learn on all levels of My consciousness.

At the beginning, the instruction that I offered to the Plan of God was restricted to humanity. With many facets, with many aspects of consciousness and in different dimensions, I would bring impulses for human evolution, and through the result of these impulses, I would also spiritually grow and take steps.

A spiritual learning experience is not assimilated in the same way that humanity usually learns. It is not through the triumph of students and disciples that the instructor ascends but rather when, in spite of failures and falls, the consciousness assimilates the learning experience. For example, I could give an impulse to a certain being, and they do not follow it, do not respond to it and ignore it. So, at a

certain moment, this being sees themselves in a great fall, in a spiritual abyss for not having followed the inner impulses that had come to them. Then, there in this inner abyss, the being understands what that impulse was bringing, that which it wanted to prevent. With this experience, the lesson is assimilated, and then I also grow, because I observe that some consciousnesses do not respond to certain ways of instruction.

The unpredictability of the human consciousness causes us to grow much as instructors, because for each heart there is an infinity of ways of learning and taking steps; we have to discover them and apply them. In this way, the Lineage of Instruction gradually led Me along diverse evolutionary paths until I managed to comprehend that, in order to guide, I should be even more united to the Divine Consciousness, to the Father, because diversity exists, as He created something unique and perfect for each being, and human unpredictability exists, because in truth we do not know the perfection that each creature manifests, which has a path to express itself.

This discovery caused the Love for the Plan, for God and for each one of His creatures to grow within Me.



The condition of an Instructor and Priest gradually brought Me closer to God because it would teach Me to love His creatures more and more each day and, above all, His Plan for each one of them and His perfection existing within their essences, which from time to time can manifest itself.

After being instructed by the archangels and advancing in the learning experience of the emptiness of self, it was God the Creator, Emmanuel Himself, Who deepened My instruction. In this new evolutionary cycle, I was once again together with the consciousness of Mary,

in Her maximum expression of Divinity, and with Christ, as the King and Lord of all Creation.

It was from here that the Mission that the three Divine Messengers carry out on the planet began to be gestated, each one offering a different degree of Love to humanity, through Their own experience of surrender and unity with God.

Just like Me, Christ and Mary also saw an absolute Love for humanity, for the Plan of God and for the perfection of the Father in His children grow. After both Christ and Mary passed through the Earth, this Love marked Their Spirits, and understanding the human condition, today We can help humanity.

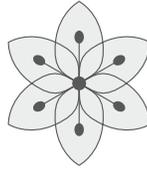




# Chapter 9



*Blue Cross of Emmanuel – Marian Center of Figueira  
Minas Gerais, Brazil*



In order to be instructed by Emmanuel, God Himself, I had to go through an inner preparation that led Me to discover that there were still many fears within Me; fears that were not human but were spiritual fears. A fear of being before a unique opportunity that would also place a unique responsibility upon My being.

Not all beings of the universe are instructed by the archangels and not all of them—I would say almost none—are instructed by Emmanuel. To be instructed by God represents an expansion of our mission as a consciousness; it means that we will not only act in this universe but also in others, because there are masters and guides who are supposed to be in the local universe, and they are instructed by the archangel who is responsible for this universe, who transmits to them the part of the Plan of God that is necessary to lead beings to the fulfillment of the Plan.

What happens is that the project of the Earth, despite being in this universe, influences many others, and its triumph will also generate evolutionary benefits for far away parts of Creation, unknown to the creatures of the universe where we live.

For God, I represent a part of the concretization of His Plan, and as a service I should help others to achieve and overcome this level of concretization and expression of the fulfillment of Divine Will. For this reason, at a certain moment of My evolution, God Himself called Me to learn with Him.



The first thing I learned from God was to observe the essences and read the potential and mission of each one of them, to then guide them according to Divine Will. The Creator would demonstrate to Me, day by day, how to love and how to find in creatures the perfection of their essences.

I learned about the laws, those that help us intercede for souls and those that ask us to observe and accompany them in silence. I discovered that in the Human Project,\* as well as in all of Creation, God shows Himself and He also hides, all out of Love for His children, because each of His actions is Love, even His Justice.

The great Work of God is to Love and transcend the appearances of His children so as to always find Truth. And the great grief of the Father, and of all those who love with His Heart, is to see that many essences lose themselves for not accepting everything that God offers to them.

By understanding the Love of God, which dwells in everything, even in Justice, I was able to better understand the trials that humanity had experienced and those that were still to come, thus knowing how to raise each one of His children from the ground at the right time.



The great grief of God was not that His children lived illusion, because to overcome illusion was part of His project. Therefore, it was natural that His children were submerged into so many energies that separated them from Truth. The grief of God was the indifference of His children when, despite so much illusion, they felt the Truth and ignored it, did not seek it, they were not interested in it.

The Creator would often allow His children to feel Him so that they would comprehend that there is a Father Who loves them and awaits their return, so that they could comprehend that behind illusion there is a Truth, behind the body there is an essence, there is a spirit. God allowed His children to feel all of this, and to some of them He showed His very own Face, He spoke to them with His Divine Word and sheltered them with His Hands. He demonstrated to His creatures that life had a meaning, a perfect reason for being, as does each creature; but often His children did not listen to Him.

The Creator Himself is called not to lose hope. In essence, He knows Truth, He knows the end of all stories that are written with the evolution of the races, and He only waits— sometimes silently, sometimes in prayer—that these Plans may be concretized.

It was with the Father that I learned not to lose hope and to nourish Faith with the certainty of Truth; to know that, however imperfect creatures may seem to be, they come from a Perfect God and they hide this Perfection within themselves. And whether it be through Love, through suffering or through awakening, one day creatures will know that this Truth was within themselves.



As the learning experiences passed, I gradually comprehended the Love of God for His Creation and, more than this, I gradually felt the essence of each one of His projects. The Creator led Me to know other humanities and how in reality they complemented each other, and that each project of His was like a piece of a great celestial puzzle.

Each humanity held a unique attribute within, and for it to fully manifest, it was necessary for each being of this project to express that which God thought of for them and place it available for the construction of the Plan.

The Creator would thus show Me the importance of each one of His children, this is why He had made them unique, because the essence of all of His projects was only expressed when beings were capable of living unity among themselves.



When God created the Human Project,\* and with the help of the archangels, He manifested it in the densest dimension, He had a great hope in His Paternal Heart. Into those creatures He deposited a unique potential of loving, creating, uniting dimensions, of uniting to Him. However, He put them in the most distant place of His Kingdom, on planets where they would be tested with all sorts of capital energies\* and they would be stimulated and led to directions opposite of the Heart of the Father. They would arrive on these planets with veils upon their consciences, without knowing their past, who they truly are, what their mission is and what is the potential that they hold to fulfill it.

Therefore, the one who overcame all these obstacles and, above all, under the spirit of humility overcame themselves, would be worthy of crossing all dimensions and uniting Creation from the lowest levels up to the Divine Consciousness, thus giving permission so that, through the merits generated in their lives, all creatures would have the opportunity to continue evolving and return to the Father.

Although many humanities disappeared and others evolved without having Christic Love as a base, the Hope of the Father never faded away and His Eyes remained fixed upon the Earth.

When I was together with God, learning and feeling with His Heart, the Creator allowed Me to come to know many secrets, and the greatest of them, was His Hope. Each humanity reached one point but their purposes is still to be fulfilled. Today His Faith is placed upon

all those who recognize the example of His Son and all those who believe in Love.

The closer I was to God, the more imbued of the certainty of His Plan I would become because more and more each day I would comprehend the perfection that dwells within creatures, although they may not be aware of it.



When I came to understand the Human Project\* more profoundly, I also understood a universal mystery of Divine Creation. This mystery was to send ancient spirits to the planet, spirits with an advanced mental and inner development, who were used to the lives of their civilizations where everything seemed to be achievable through science and wisdom, where common good existed, but they lacked one thing: they lacked the experience of Love. Yet still, with all this universal development, when these spirits arrived on Earth, with veils on their consciousnesses, they would have to discover that Love is in truth found in the simplest things. It is neither science nor wisdom that reveals Love; it is not human greatness, possessions, physical or evolutionary age that reveal Love. Love is born within the hearts of those who manage to be pure, free of self and of everything, to love the neighbor more than themselves, to love God and His Plan above all things.

Many spirits who arrived on Earth, although they had veils over their consciousnesses, gradually sought within their unconscious the resources to evolve, and they repeated the same experiences that they had lived in the universe in an even more precarious way, because the Earth does not have the same evolutionary conditions that their civilizations of origin have. Many did not discover the value of simplicity, and almost none discovered the value of humility and emptiness of self.

There are many philosophies and many seekers of philosophies but few have a true experience of that which they read in their many books, and even of that which they feel that they experience in their hearts, because they seek the wrong path within.

Many only think about acquiring knowledge, wisdom, sanctity, virtues, and although these are spiritual desires, they are only human desires.

I understood all of this while beside the Creator, this is why today I come to teach you to find a true path and a true way for you to live that which you aspire for so much: the Christic Path.



God had a special Love for each one of the humanities that He had created. Each one of them held within the possibility of renewing His Creation, and when some started to become lost and self-destructed, the Creator would observe them with grief but not with a lack of hope. He trusted in the hidden potential within His children, and each time a planet self-destructed, God would give those spirits a new opportunity on another planet, in another humanity so that finally His project, His miracle, could be concretized within these consciousnesses. Until only planet Earth was left, which was evolving very slowly.

On this planet, the Creator congregated all spirits that had destroyed their own planets in previous stages. Some of them went to more internal levels,<sup>24</sup> where they could learn by observing the evolution of their brothers and sisters, and where they would not cause so much harm to the earthly consciousness, in spite of being a great spiritual burden for the planet.

Every time a soul took a step on the Christic path, however small it was, in the inner worlds of the planet these consciousnesses would

go through a minimal learning experience and, depending on their openness, they would also take a step, because they understood the essence of evolutionary life.

When only planet Earth was left, in a primitive evolution yet still part of the Christic Project, the Creator decided to place all of His attention, His Grace, upon it. And in whatever might be possible, according to the steps of humanity, He would impel this project with the best that there was in the universe. However, despite all this, it would still depend on each human being accepting the path of the experience of Love and winning this constant battle against retrograde forces. Given such Grace and celestial impulse, according to the Law, these forces were also able to strengthen themselves and grow so that the opposition was equivalent to everything that God was sending, and that human beings had to overcome a degree of difficulty that would elevate them and allow them to cross dimensions, as the Firstborn Son of God taught you when He incarnated on Earth.



When the Creator placed all His attention upon the Earth, the universe accompanied Him, even though many did not have knowledge about His Plan, and did not comprehend where such hope in the project for this humanity was rooted, seemingly much less advanced than all other civilizations of the cosmos. However, still without comprehending, those who followed the Laws of God did so because they trusted the Creator and they knew that His Will is always the best for the evolution of the whole of Creation, and not only for a few creatures.

What called attention to the Human Project\* of the Earth was that something more was expected other than common good and fraternity. When the Son of God was among humankind, to give you an

example, oftentimes He would sacrifice many souls for the salvation of one. One day, accompanying the evolution of Jesus from the universe, one of the most faithful children of God asked Him why Jesus did this and what was the meaning behind risking so many souls for the salvation of one. The Creator explained to us that this was an act of Christic Love, and that it was not directed to one individual but to all of Creation. Jesus loved beyond common good and this Love that emanated from Him would reach all souls and essences, even beyond the universe, although often it would seem like He was abandoning them.

And the Creator would show: “Behold, this act of Love toward that soul has taught all others—who were seemingly abandoned—to renounce themselves out of love for others. This is the essence of the Love that opens dimensions. This is the essence that makes you similar to Me. Because I, children, have seemingly put the whole universe at risk so that the worst among My children, those who deserved the least, would have an opportunity to love. The Earth is the fruit of an act of Love of the Creator toward His creatures, and the Earth must mirror this act in its evolution.”

Thus He explained to us.



The Plan of God has always been unknown to the universe. Although each creature might know that which they were supposed to manifest, the essence of Divine Thought has never ceased to be a mystery.

His children, servants and companions often had to work without well understanding why they were doing so, or what would be the result of this Work. And while for the whole universe this project seemed to be a constant experience whose results were always unpredictable,

for God, everything seemed to be written and everything seemed to be fulfilled, from the apparent failures to the greatest triumphs.

The Creator would observe the self-destruction of the previous humanities with patience, and reposition the spirits for a new opportunity. Even on Earth He observed in silence each time that humankind deviated from the path of Love and chose suffering and darkness.

His silence spoke louder than the loudest crash that could resound throughout the cosmos. The intensity of His silence stopped life throughout the universe because all respected it and waited to know what was the reason for divine silence, and what He wanted to say to Creation.

Sometimes the silence of God made itself felt. Sometimes it would bring grief, other times it would bring joy.

The gaze of the Creator expressed itself as a feeling throughout universal life. Creatures often could not see Him, but they knew that the Eyes of God were placed upon them and this gaze spoke for itself.

God, Who created the Word, speaks in silence. His communication is the most vast of all Life because it is not limited to words and concepts. The great mystery of all this is that human beings, with all the noise they seemingly make upon the whole planet, hold within the possibility of communicating with God in His language: silence.

Hope and joy sprang from the Heart of the Father as a divine feeling that made itself felt throughout the cosmos when one of His children would become truly silent and find Him within. It was as if dimensions united from that which is most material to that which is most sublime, and for an instant, His Plan was fulfilled. It would last for seconds in the time of the Earth, but it would become eternal within the Heart of God.



The silence of God revealed His Love for humanity. Each small step that a human being takes on Earth is felt in the universe through the joy that the silence of God emanates. In the same way, each grave mistake is also felt in the universe, due to the grief that the silence of God emanates.

If humankind sought Him and tried to be in God they would comprehend the essence of this project; they would be able to communicate with the Creator, to hear from Him what His Will is, and how to take the correct steps, in the right direction.

The silence of God speaks naturally within the human heart when it opens to seek something higher, and that which they seek enters their hearts.

To speak to His children, the Father needs their hearts to be open, available and willing to seek and find the Father, to know from Him that which His Will is.

If creatures do not seek the Creator and are not interested in coming to know Him, to know the Truth and live it, God cannot do anything but observe humanity and wait.

To truly find God today, it is necessary to imbue your own being with the certainty of Higher Life; with the certainty of the existence of a Plan that transcends common everyday life of humanity; with the certainty of the existence of the cosmos and everything that dwells in it; with the certainty of the existence of God and that He awaits you in silence. Only in this way, and imbued with this certainty, you shall find strength to review your priorities in life and have the search for God as that which is most important for your existence and, above all, for the experience on Earth.



Throughout human evolution, retrograde forces gradually degenerated human consciousness and the sacred sense of silence. Above all, in modern times, silence is something uncommon, considered monotonous, which causes boredom, anguish and brings sadness.

The sadness that human beings feel when they become silent is the true state of their souls and spirits, which is revealed in that moment. The one who fears silence does so because they fear to meet themselves and recognize the reality in which they are to be found.

A soul who recognizes the power of true silence can never be the same. When silence is loved, the consciousness reaches more and more elevated states of themselves until they reach communion with God.

I speak about a spiritual, mental, physical and soul-level silence; a silence that transcends the act of closing the mouth and not moving the vocal cords, because this silence is known by many, and this does not make them become One with God, in perfect communion.

When I was on Earth I experienced this true silence a few times but I only perfectly understood it when I was beside the Creator and He Himself revealed to Me the essence and the value of silence. In that moment I understood a great key for human evolution and therefore I try to teach you this sacred art of finding silence.



The Creator, Who is the Principle of All, emanates silence; He communicates in silence much more vastly than with the Word.

The Word was the first thing to be emanated from the One: Sound, as vibration, as a ray, as color, as light.

After the Word, came all things, and for all things to return to the One they must take the reverse path to the one walked thus far: the Word, which was sacred and pure, an emanation of the profound silence of God, was degenerated and must again be sacred.

Silence is not the absence of sounds, because there are sounds that lead to silence. These are the sounds that creatures must learn to manifest. It is with these sounds that the heart must build the path of return until they gradually find true silence.

When the soul expresses a sound, a song, and fills it with true reverence, with the true aspiration of elevating oneself and uniting to God, even if their singing may be heard, it will lead to silence.

Before returning to silence, the word has to gradually be ennobled, transformed, returning to that which is sacred. Until this happens, you will not come to know true silence. You may carry out the practice of staying in silence, as a search for the silence of God, but you will only find this silence when your word becomes sacred.

The word is the symbol of the act of creating; the word is the symbol of that which is emanated, which opens new doors, which attracts something, according to its purity and condition. Therefore, to find silence, not only must the mouth emanate that which is sacred but also the mind, the emotions, the movements, the heart. Every being is a creator. Everything that makes you similar to God must be sacred.

The whole potential you have as humanity, and which is almost always being used to degenerate the essence of the Human Project,\* must again become sacred, and this is how you will find the essence of the divine silence of the Creator.



Not only was I learning of God's silence, all of Creation was learning from this silence. All masters and guides, who were supposed to lead part of God's children, learned from His silence and recognized the moments when they were supposed to be just observing and not pronouncing a single word because silence, at that instant, would speak louder and stronger than words.

To discover the silence of God was something that not only touched My spirit but also transformed it profoundly.

There were many instances when the Creator called Me to observe the Human Project\* with Him and He would just become silent. His Heart remained meek before the indifference of humanity. In the depths of the Creator, His Peace and His Love are unalterable.

He wanted to teach Me to be an intercessor between souls and each one of His Aspects so that everyone could come to know the Father. And for this, I needed not only to come to know human beings but also God. It was for this reason that after having widely experienced life on Earth, I was called to be beside God, together with His Son and His Holy Celestial Servant.



The Creator would not explain to Me why He had called Me among so many creatures. However, by observing His Love for everything that has been created, I came to realize that He would give the same opportunities to all, but not everyone received them in the same way.

There is no predilection in the Heart of God. He has a perfect plan for each one of His children, and it is from the expression of this perfection that the manifestation of His plan for all of humanity, for all Life, is born.

Understanding this mystery gradually deepened the sense of humility within Me because I recognized the truth that the existing equality among all creatures is. There are none greater or smaller; there are only those who accept the gifts of God and open themselves to make these gifts grow, and those who ignore them, and even degenerate them out of ignorance.

Those who reject a gift of God do so because they do not know the Truth and they do not know Love, although many beings are self-opinionated and consider themselves to be experienced in love.

Those who are not humble and do not let themselves be transformed by God do so because they still live a degree of illusion and ignorance that prevents them from reaching the Truth.

Humility is not an extraordinary gift within the hearts of a few. Humility is a fact within the hearts of those who unite to the Truth because they simply know that only the Creator is magnificent. Everything that is below Him exists to become united and, through expressing unity, return to the Origin. If one of His children does not compose this unity the return will never be complete. Everything and everyone are important in the Eyes of God. Pride, in truth, is the result of ignorance, of distancing from Truth.

When the heart transcends the needs of affirmation in matter, on all levels, and gradually enters the knowledge of Higher Life, everything that afflicted them before becomes small and simple. The consciousness recognizes Truth, and within Truth, the consciousness discovers that humility is simply present because ignorance is absent.

Understanding this mystery alongside the Creator was vital for Me so that I could instruct humanity. This is why, in these times, We greatly seek to lead you toward the awakening to Higher Life, because thus you remove your consciousnesses from the entanglements of illusion and earthly ignorance, and everything will be on the way to being fulfilled.



The Truth of God was comprehensible for Me, and His Love echoed inside of My Heart because He was within Me. While God showed Me the different realities of the planet and the whole cosmos, allowing Me to perceive His Love for Life, that part of His Consciousness that had dwelt within Me since the beginning, just like in all creatures, began to manifest Itself. As I listened to His words and felt His Presence, it was as if He were gradually being born and developing this principle that existed within My consciousnesses.

God within Me was similar to a little sleeping fetus, who has awakened while listening to His Holy Voice and has begun to develop and prepare to be born. God within Me was a very small principle, which, in its smallness, hid the likeness with the Father.

Just as the fetus is far away from expressing that which they are as a human being and as a consciousness, this Divine Presence within Me was also distant from its true expression. I would listen to the Voice of God and feel Him awakening within Me, as a new life.

Oh, how many times throughout My existence have I awakened from this sleep that is experienced on so many planes! Human evolution has distanced so much from Reality that it is necessary to awaken many times. And when we think we are close to Truth—because we are beside the Creator—a new awakening is experienced, a new life begins, and only then we begin to see, upon the horizon, the Plan of return to the Origin being fulfilled.



When the return to the Origin is spoken of, many only think of returning to those places where they had been before arriving on Earth to serve and live redemption.

It is by transcending life that the consciousness understands that the return to the Origin is an eternal path that is traveled beyond the Earth, even beyond the universe. A path which all creatures are called to, because from the Origin they left and to it they must return.

The return to the Origin is a symbol of the experience of unity among all Creation. Everything in true evolution leads you to unity, with yourselves, with the neighbor and, at last, with God.

The return to the Origin is only established when everything that has been created returns to the Father, in the perfect expression of unity. And it is thus that even God Himself is renewed, because He will be renewed by the evolution of His children.



It was by remaining beside God that I understood the perfect essence of His Creation. I understood that the return to the Origin begins within creatures, even in the material universe.

It is possible to spiritually return to the Source, while still in life,<sup>29</sup> and then travel this path with your whole consciousness. When a being finds within themselves the union with Divine Source, from which they come, they are opening a path so that all of humanity may return. This consciousness becomes a living portal straight to the Heart of the Father, thus being an instrument of His, through which He can reach the world and redeem souls.

The encounter with God only occurs if you seek Him, if you aspire to find the Father, to listen to Him and to follow Him, just as His Will dictates.

Not only on spiritual and essential levels lies the possibility for you to unite to God; all cells hold within a principle of likeness with the Divine and, for this potential to be able to come to light, it is necessary

for the being to strive in an unknown way into the experience of their own purification.

I speak of an unknown effort because I refer to an awakening that is unknown to all of humanity, even to the universe, but which exists and is part of the Human Project\* of the Earth. Therefore, the Creator still awaits the awakening of this potential.

The Mirror of Creation reflects on all levels of the human consciousness, you just have to look for an inner light to be able to find that which I say to you today.



As I opened and expanded My Heart, I was able to learn about the Love of God for humanity and comprehend why the Creator still keeps His hope in the concretization of the Human Project,\* even though so many atrocities are experienced on Earth.

I learned about Divine Justice and also about Mercy. I learned about Silence and about Instruction. I learned about Forgiveness and Liberation, when souls generate merits to receive these two gifts from God.

I experienced all of this in a time that does not exist and, while I learned with God, I would apply this learning experience by means of the different expressions of My being, of My different monads. Thus, in the attempt of experiencing and applying these laws, doubts would emerge, fears would emerge, unforeseen and unusual situations would emerge. The Human Project\* is completely unpredictable for everything that is below God, and at times I think it may also be for God Himself.

In this way, every time a question would emerge, I would take it to God and He would simply illuminate My being with His Wisdom,

as a ray that penetrated My consciousness and awakened Me to something that I had not been able to see; from there, solutions emerged.

The Creator is always available to assist those who serve Him. If you ask for help to fulfill His Will, I assure you that He will listen to you.



As I learned about the Love of God and allowed Myself to be inundated and transformed by this Love, I better understood the essence of His Creation and I tried to observe the different peoples, cultures and races that expressed themselves, especially on Earth, to thus be able to lead them, according to the Will of the Father.

I am a servant and intercessor of God and My mission is to create a bridge between the Divine Consciousness and His creatures. I do not specifically act upon humanity but rather I act especially with humanity, because when a consciousness can love and comprehend the Human Project,\* they can also love and comprehend all Divine Projects. This is how being an intercessor between humanity and God made Me an intercessor for many other civilizations of the cosmos. I represent the energy of constancy, of order, of the persistence that leads a being to transcend their human condition in order to be beside the Father. And, being the human condition, in many cases, one of the most retrograde conditions of consciousness—although it holds within it the highest potential of love—I became an example for many beings throughout Creation and I was able to help them, not only to adhere to Divine Will but also to live it.

In this way, just as I go through many spaces of the planet and I accompany different expressions of humanity, the Creator entrusted Me to accompany different sectors of Creation both internally and spiritually, especially regarding the adherence to His Plan for all of Creation since, in the vast cosmos, the part of life that adhered

and comprehended the Human Project\* as hope for evolution was still small.

This was how I began a new journey, in omnipresence, and the more I served the Father, the more I united to Him. Therefore, I tell you today that service to God is a way of returning to the Origin.



It was by going through different spaces of Creation with My spirit and consciousness that I awakened the Gift of the Pity of God within.

It was the Pity that the Father felt for His children that I began to feel within. I would not judge or criticize what I found along the path. Rather, I understood the true ignorance that causes beings to seek such precarious and insignificant goals for themselves whereas, if they went toward the Father, they would have all things, they would recognize the Perfection that lies within themselves, and they would not deny their Origin, their Essence.

I felt the Pity of God because I saw and I understood that it is nothing but mere ignorance that separates creatures from the Creator. And within ignorance, after crossing this doorway, lie fear, vanity, arrogance, greed, pride ... but the doorway to all of this is the absence of Truth, ignorance, the fact that beings do not know and do not want to know God, Who is Perfect and holds a part of His Perfection for all.

Ignorance encompasses everything within the lives of some beings: their daily living, their way of seeing others, their goals, their priorities, their affections, their aspirations, their tests and challenges, their difficulties. Oh, how much I saw ignorance reigning within the lives of everyone! This awakened Pity within Me!

The only thing I was able to do, and which to this day I try to do, is awaken you to Truth, to thus transform your concepts and your

vision about everything, about all existence. Yet some beings are so sure within their ignorance, so immersed into this doorway, that illusion has become truth for them, and they consider those who do not embrace this perpetual illusion to be ignorant.

I just begged the Father, and I still beg: Pity, God, Pity!



It was the Gift of Pity that awakened within My Heart the Gift of Divine Mercy.

When I observed the world—and also beyond it—alongside the Creator, I was able to awaken within Myself Divine Pity, Compassion, and the profound aspiration to help the Celestial Father fulfill His Divine Plan, regardless of how I could serve Him.

I would not look for a way, I would just offer My Heart, and by observing how fruits grew in souls who said yes to God, who moved their entire consciousnesses, generating another possibility of redemption and evolution, I saw that there are many ways of serving, and that almost all true inner movements of a human heart transform the destiny of humanity in some way.

My hope was rooted in this and, with the certainty of the unpredictability of hearts, I always remained attentive to those who minimally opened to receive an impulse and take a step.

The Pity of God in My Heart made Me perceive the suffering of souls and spirits when their planetary beings live in illusion and ignorance. I saw how fragile and susceptible to dark influences the human heart is, and I saw how often they let themselves be overcome by impulses that their souls no longer wanted to follow, simply for having been attracted and convinced by evil, which often inhabits them.

Observing all of this, Pity expanded throughout My chest, and looking for a way to reach humanity, although they would often not deserve it, this divine gift was converted into a doorway toward Mercy, and I began to feel and express new degrees of love. From this moment on, I would not only receive Mercy but I was in Mercy, and I became a bearer of it.



Divine Mercy would be born within Me as the fruit of a greater understanding of the Essence of Truth.

I did not judge human beings according to their appearance, and I did not measure facts based on what happened on the levels of illusion. My Heart, which is pure, contemplated the essence of beings, and there I would go through the entire path that led a being to lose themselves or make a mistake.

I contemplated the path of Truth. In the same way, I contemplated the intentions of hearts, not the words of mouths. Therefore, I knew when a spirit was sincere in their repentance and I would open the doors to Divine Mercy, even when they deserved the Holy Justice of God.

When a heart is within Truth, it is not difficult for them to be merciful; but when they are in illusion and judge facts with blurry eyes and an impure heart, they will never be able to sincerely find that which makes them merciful with others; they will not be able to love others beyond their mistakes and give them new opportunities despite their recurrent behaviors.

God was calling Me to be permanently within Truth, and with eyes of Truth, contemplate the world. Thus, I was able to live Love and give Mercy.



Each instant with God would awaken a Gift within My Heart. This was so in Heaven as on Earth. I am not speaking about meditating in Divine Presence but to truly be in His Presence, which means to enter the space of one's own inner world where He dwells, where dimensions unite, where illusion is dissipated and Truth allows Itself to be known.

Humanity is generally afraid of accessing this place because they do not know the Truth and they fear becoming lost from themselves, but what could be more wonderful than to be in the Divine Presence? To feel the Heart of God and offer Him hope, even if it is just for an instant?

I fully experienced this encounter, still as Saint Joseph, while I was a boy, and for short time gaps I continued to experience this, until God called Me to His side to share His Love for the world with Him. The more I was alongside the Creator, the more I felt and thought like Him, and this would awaken His Gifts within Me. This is why today I represent for humanity the example of the experience of virtues.

When you invoke the virtues experienced by Me, you are not only accessing that which I experienced as a man but also everything that I achieved while alongside God.



Because the seeds of God's Love for all Creation were born within My Heart, the Creator sent Me to some places of the Universe where the Human Project\* was not understood. At the same time, on Earth, I continued accompanying and instructing many beings so that

through different lines of knowledge, according to that which each one could comprehend, I could lead consciousnesses to the awakening of Love and Wisdom.

Throughout the Universe I was considered the Father of many civilizations, not for having created them but for accompanying their development, together with the Archangel Metatron. And through the lineage of Universal Priesthood, I sheltered the evolution of beings. At that moment I was like an intermediary between some beings and Divine Consciousness. Each time I returned to the Creator, He would teach Me how to understand events, and He would guide Me so that I could lead His children. Emmanuel is close to His creatures because His Love is infinite and it is distributed through the angels, the archangels and His Messengers.

Just like Me, there are other beings in the universe who are responsible for the guidance and leadership of a certain group of consciousnesses. These beings are considered as intermediaries between creatures and God; they are characterized for loving Divine Thought with special adoration, and they tirelessly serve, sometimes without limits, so that this Thought may be expressed throughout different civilizations.



Alongside God, I understood the human condition in its essence and all the difficulties that it experiences, regardless of the Human Project,\* because the consciousnesses who arrive on Earth mostly bring a great baggage of experiences to heal and forgive. It is with the possibility of finding energies and stimuli that are worse than those experienced in the universe that beings have the possibility of choosing to overcome these stimuli and experience Love.

For many, reaching the abyss is a stimulus to seek the Light; suffering and the limit of pain is the way of awakening to the search for something higher. It is by losing everything that many recognize their own emptiness and seek the Heights. This is why the school of the Earth is so difficult and painful for many. However, its result is the apex of every transformation, the true meaning of every alchemy: when the sludge within beings is converted into full love and healing for aspects that transcend life on Earth, extending into the universal reality.

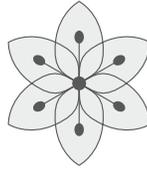
For this reason, life on this planet is an opportunity to heal the whole universe because the main errors<sup>25</sup> of all the cosmos came to Earth, and here they are healed and redeemed by the potency of Love when beings open their hearts.



# Chapter 10



*Fountain of the Sacred Heart – Marian Center of the Child King  
Rio de Janeiro, Brazil*



It was when My Son ascended and returned to the side of the Celestial Father that I better understood the essence of Creation. In Christ, I recognized the pure essence of humanity, the result of the perfection of Divine Thought, and I gave thanks to God.

When Christ Jesus crossed the dimensions, His Consciousness radiated to everything created, and the universes shone: that which was dead returned to life, that which was in darkness received Light, that which was in anguish received Peace.

His passage to the Father was like a great celestial amnesty and, all those who allowed, had the chains of their conditions of retrogression broken, and they came to know true freedom, which was the Love that would come to renew the universes.

I saw the Redeemer return to the feet of His Father, the Creator, and on His knees, He gave thanks to Him, as a symbol of His intimate union with God. Christ had returned but not entirely; a part of His being had remained, shared as a potential of Love within the hearts of human beings. Thus, for the Lord to have His Trinity in perfect union, He then needed that, after the Firstborn, all those who have come to complete His Work would also return. And the Father waits for this, still to this day.



The arrival of Christ in the universe represented the manifestation of a great mystery. The Lord was the representation of evolution, of the

multiplication of the Consciousness of the One, that part of His that crossed dimensions, reaching the densest of them all. He overcame the human condition and He was now returning in Joy and Glory to the House of His Father, to be the living witness of the greatness of His Plan.

For an instant, doubt stopped within the thought of creatures, and all exalted the Plan of God. Many wanted to participate in the challenge of life on Earth; others had ambition for this out of fear of being left behind. The evil one, for whom Christic Love was even more unknown than every other type of love he had faced, feared and wished to destroy the Earth because he felt the end of his reign in the Victory of Christ. However, this triumph was just the beginning of a story that was starting to be written from the Ascension of Jesus and His Christification.

Each time humanity took a step, for the merits generated in the life and Passion of Christ, Our Lord could also take one more step in His evolution, which was unknown to all Creation since the beginning.

Christ is like a permanent key, which is always opening new doors so that His companions and all Creation may walk behind Him. He is the representation of the living Love of God, Who created evolution with all its difficulties and tests but Who did not cease to be the One Who would open the doors to His children.

God did not only create humanity, but to show its potential and destiny, He made Himself a man. He does not demand anything from His children that He Himself does not live first. The Creator opens doors and just calls His children to imitate Him, on Earth as in Heaven; two thousand years ago as well as today; in the beginning and in the end.

This example of God through Jesus Christ would give Me strength and bravery to always give Him more and surpass Myself each day, because He was the one Who was surpassing Himself first and then calling us to imitate Him.

The Creation of God is a great mystery, but there is no greater mystery than the Creator Himself. He knows the destiny of His creatures because He walks ahead, and those who follow His Steps will always find the way to return.



When I tell you this story, I speak of an experience in which time does not exist, in which the facts do not accompany a logical sequence as they do on Earth.

In the beginning, I spoke to you of My experience as a man, made of a body, soul and human emotions ... Now I am speaking to you of spiritual experiences, which dictated the path of My evolution and on their own explain that which I am and that which I express today.

I tell you this so that you may also know how to go through the path of the spirit, where there is no fixed time or space to live a learning experience.

Here, I tell you experiences that I lived on all levels of My consciousness, sometimes as a spirit, sometimes as a cosmic being, sometimes as a monad,\* sometimes with My entire being. What matters the most is not that which lived this learning experience within Me but rather the experience itself. When necessary, I will explain to you where, how and with which space of My being I experienced certain things so that you may learn and expand the limited human consciousness. However, part of this expansion also lies in entering the mystery of non-time<sup>26</sup> and comprehending how it works, without understanding.

This is why I tell you what I tell you today. I speak today to those who will read My words long after I have pronounced them, but as I am not where time reigns, I already know the doubts that will emerge in your

minds and close your hearts. Therefore, today I take a moment to place you within this experience, without looking for logic or chronological and successive events. Thus, little by little, you will enter this time, where everything is a constant learning experience, where everything is an eternal present.



So, by explaining to you the timeless teaching that I experienced, in which time is an eternal present, where space has no limits for the consciousness and the being becomes aware of all its levels, all its aspects, I will be able to continue telling you this story.

The Consciousness of Christ crossed the universes, resplendent, because everything He was had united to the monad\* of Jesus at the moment of the Ascension and at the instant when He came toward the Father.

His being shone more than a thousand suns like the one of the Earth. Therefore, there was no creature who did not find Him, who did not see Him and who did not know of His Christification and return to the Father. His Consciousness demonstrated the likeness with God to all life, and His resplendence announced that God Himself was traversing matter.

Reaching the Father, I was also there, as a small and simple servant, out of Grace visiting the dimensions of Unity, where only the angels could enter. Christ approached Glorified, Universal, Cosmic and also Divine. It was unexplainable for the human mind and also for Me.

It was no longer the Child Jesus Who was before My Heart, it was the King of kings, the Father made Son, the Omnipresent made Flesh; the Silence made Word and the Word made Life, material and palpable Life which, after crossing dimensions, returned to His Celestial Origin.

The Creator rejoiced in the Presence of His Son, He respected Him and loved Him for the whole memory of Love that He brought within His Essence and, although He was an indivisible part of the Father, the Son also revered Him. I watched the reverence of God toward Himself, the humility that there was between the Father and the Son. The whole universe halted due to this celestial reencounter.

Contemplating and adoring this moment made My being ascend in adoration and all parts of My consciousness revere the Father and the Son. There, I assumed a new commitment of eternal service with God and with Christ, and thus a new stage began for all of Creation.



Christ had not yet returned to the Father, nor has any other creature, because it was still the moment to serve Him here on Earth. Unity with God was still spiritual and internal, but this did not make Him less of a part of God than when the Creator had not yet multiplied Himself.

The humility of Christ reflected in the service that He rendered to the Father and to His Plan, as He was part of God, God Himself. Christ served the Creator as all creatures, and beyond His martyrdom and His death, He continued to tirelessly serve Him for all eternity.

This example radiated to all Life, and those who knew how to contemplate Christ comprehended the greatness of the Father, Who would make Himself similar to the smallest of His creatures until the very last moment, so that everyone, down the last, would have an example to follow.

This became the engine of tireless service for all creatures of the universe.



The Love emanated from Christ throughout the universe, by the simple fact of having encountered the Father, healed and rescued many consciousnesses who, liberated from the spiritual blindness in which they were to be found, were able to better comprehend the Plan for the Earth. This caused many beings who had erred the most throughout the universe to accept living an experience on Earth.

What happens is that, just as you have veils upon your consciousnesses for your past and for your errors, you also have veils for remembering this experience of Love, which made you accept coming to the world. Therefore, beings need to receive on Earth a similar Love to that which they felt when it was emanated from Christ in His encounter with the Father.

It is for this reason, children, that the greater the error a creature makes, the greater the Love they need so as to remember God; because all beings who live on Earth accepted to come to the planet in some moment of their evolution, and even those who have come to try to “destroy” the Plans of God, also need His Love.

This world is a hidden source of a unique Love; all who are in it are souls who have walked in a desert for eons, and as they are thirsty, they need to drink of this Love in order to continue. These souls who have arrived on Earth have left entire civilizations behind that await His Return, with this unique balm, without which there is no evolution, there is no life.

If you know a little bit of this Love, multiply it as the greatest treasure of your lives, and give to drink to those who are thirsty: loving your enemies, your neighbor and the Kingdoms of Nature as yourselves, and God above all things.



When Jesus ascended to the Father and returned to His Celestial and Universal House, He did not bring with Him only the merits of the Love, the Infinite Mercy and the Grace, achieved on the Cross; Jesus, made Christ, before God, also presented to Him the pains of the world, the suffering of some, the ignorance of others, the spiritual illusion of all.

Humanity has been distant from the Truth, and He knew from the beginning that the Cross would open a door for them to begin to go through this path. For many, the Cross would not be enough, it would not be the end, the arrival at the goal. Christ knew that many would deny His Cross but He lived it anyway.

His Love and Surrender were meant to transcend any human merit; they transcended Justice, instituting the Door of Mercy for the planet. Up until that moment, creatures did not comprehend the essence of Mercy—although it had existed from the beginning and had shown itself to all Life when God created the Human Project\* and gave the highest graces and opportunities to those who deserved them the least.

Divine Thought expressed itself in the Gospel of Christ and beyond, even to where the writings could not reach, and where everything was immaterial, invisible and mysterious ... It was in the return of Christ to the cosmos, with His essence ignited by a Love that was unknown to all, that creatures started to minimally comprehend human evolution.

Just like Jesus spoke to and instructed humankind on Earth, Christ would instruct beings in the cosmos, writing with letters of fire and Christic Love, the Universal, Celestial and Divine Gospel, where each creature would find their place and comprehend which path to follow so as to express their own mission.

The Universal Gospel of Christ is still being written, and few have come to know it, because it will be the guide of the new human being, that will inhabit the New Earth and institute the Christic Laws throughout the cosmos. Meanwhile, Christ will continue His evolution, without ceasing to guide and accompany the hearts of His own.



The universal attribute of Faith, which was emanated from God at the moment when He entrusted part of His Consciousness and Creation to the Human Project,\* was renewed by Christ after His Ascension. For many minds throughout the universe, every sacrifice and surrender of Christ had been in vain, as well as for many creatures of the Earth. It was a discouraging thought that emanated from those who could not comprehend the essence of Love, because they had not experienced this Love.

On the other hand, there were those who trusted the mysterious Love of Christ. They trusted even without having met Love, without knowing it, without having experienced it; even only being aware of the “common good,” for which surrendering life for those who do not deserve it and giving the best to those who are most mistaken was a true discrepancy, in the sense of evolution.

By contemplating the encounter of Christ with the Father, and all the service He would still render through His Son, the universe was also learning; and although it was not part of the Human Project,\* through the Faith that emanated from that encounter, the universe experienced a touch of Christic Love, or at least it began to comprehend Its essence.

Christ extended His mission throughout the universes, not to extend the Plan of God for the Earth to other civilizations; rather, He sought that beings could adhere to the Project and assist humanity, because

the spirits that evolved there came from many parts of the cosmos. He tried to make Creation comprehend the essence of this Love and that from this Love would emerge a new evolution, a new hope for everyone, for all Life.

And many, inspired at this moment by the universal and Christic impulses, committed themselves to come to Earth in the end of times\* and collaborate as they could, on inner levels and also incarnated upon the planet.



Our Lord crossed the universes and dimensions proclaiming the Universal Gospel, which went beyond the symbols and parables that He had brought to Earth. Unlike humankind, in the universe, the spirits comprehended Him, although they were also free to restrictively follow Him or not. To follow Christ in Heaven as on Earth means renunciation, sacrifice, service and surrender, because this is His Law, and not all are willing to live it.

Being on Earth, Jesus surrendered everything for a destiny that, to humankind today, seems to be uncertain, but not to God. Only the Creator knows why Christ had to give everything and live an absolute surrender with His entire Being. Only God knows that from this surrender emerged the triumph of His Plan, although not everyone manages to see it manifested.

It seemed the Cross of Christ was not enough, and many throughout the universe did not understand the Cross; therefore, Christ would continue preaching, awakening and instructing all creatures in the universe—and beyond—who were willing to listen to Him. Different from humankind, in the cosmos, everyone recognized the Divinity and the Majesty of Christ, because His resplendence was not hidden.

Just as He had apostles on Earth, He had them in Heaven, and I, after having been His father, became His companion, His universal apostle, who accompanied Him as I could, in service and in the institution of new laws, the Laws of Christic Life. Therefore, after being a carpenter, I became a Shepherd of Souls, just as My Son was. He Himself gave Me the grace of guiding His flocks with Him because My Heart is united to the Heart of the Father and thus, It is also with the Son. My will, word and thought are the Will, Word and Thought of the Father and of the Son. Therefore, I come in His Name and I am a Shepherd of Souls, by the authority granted to Me by Him.



If Christ did not love the Will of the Father more than Himself, and if He were not One with the Father, it would be impossible to fulfill His mission and live such Love in Heaven as on Earth.

Many think: “He loved like this because He is God. He is God, Who surpasses His very Self!” But Christ was the Firstborn, part of the first division of Divine Consciousness in the birth of the Most Holy Trinity. After Christ, came all creatures, which are all part of one only God. All beings are indivisible parts of the Heart of the Father, they are the very God seeking to surpass Himself throughout Creation. But to discover and live this mystery, it is necessary to love that which one truly is, and not that which one seems to be.

Knowing and being aware of this mystery with humility, you must love it and love the Truth of God, Who seeks to surpass Himself in Love within each one of His children.

It was by discovering this mystery that I learned how to love and serve creatures throughout the universe and to find, in each one of them, a hidden God, walking toward the surpassing of Love within themselves.

The Universal Gospel of Christ is this: the expansion of the mystery of Love so that creatures may see themselves in the Mirror of the Redeemer's Heart and may discover themselves, too, as indivisible parts of the Heart of God, of the Divine Consciousness.



The Universal Gospel of Christ is the deepening and the development of the Truths that in part the Lord announced to the world. It is the way of living the Christic Principles that all creatures throughout Creation can find through the accompaniment of the evolution of the planet Earth, where this project has its main dwelling.

On Earth, Christ was only able to announce—with symbols and parables—the essence of Love, and His celestial example culminated with the death on the Cross and the Resurrection.

The Resurrection of Jesus was also an act of profound Christic Love because after being martyred the Lord could have returned to the Father but, nevertheless, He chose to be among His companions as well as among those who killed Him, to deliver to all the Grace of Forgiveness and the opportunity of one day being able to live this Love that He had taught.

This same act of forgiveness extended to the cosmos and Christ went from civilization to civilization with His Heart and Consciousness, taking Forgiveness to all who had one day flagellated the Heart of God due to not understanding or accepting His Will.

This mystery of Universal Evangelization, of Forgiveness and Mercy, is still carried out, as not everyone accepts the Will of the Father, and many wound His Heart on Earth, and beyond. The Mission of the Divine Messengers is part of this Evangelization. I come, not only as a spokesman of the Divine Will, but also as a companion and servant

of Christ, with the aim of repairing the Heart of God through the awakening of creatures to the essence of Love.



At the same time that Our Lord would proclaim His Universal Gospel beyond dimensions, the Holy Virgin, still on Earth, would institute the deepening of the Gospel of Christ within the planet. As a Mirror of the Divine Purpose for all Creation, the Most Holy Mary would go through different places of the planet leaving the codes and relics of the Passion of Christ, of the Love achieved by Him on the Cross, and also the Love and the Forgiveness that caused Him to resurrect and once again be among His, despite the sins they had committed.

Together with the apostles and disciples of Christ, the Most Holy Mary would leave the codes of Love that would assist humanity in its evolution materialized within the Earth. Yet this was a strategy that would only emerge centuries later, in the end of times.\*

All those who opened their hearts and truly honored and adored the Passion of Christ in some way would be able to access the principles that awaken within beings the Love achieved by Jesus, so that it may be renewed and surpassed by the hearts of this time.

These codes that the Most Holy Mary would leave imprinted within the planet<sup>27</sup> allowed many beings, who did not have the opportunity to incarnate on Earth but who accompanied human evolution on the inner planes, to come to know this Love and even awaken it within.

In this way, in the universe as well as on Earth, the Eternal Gospel of Christic Love was propagated, and thus merits were generated for humanity to continue to grow and evolve, day after day.



It was by accompanying the Most Holy Mary to perpetuate the codes that She had distributed within the planet that a part of My consciousness also entered the inner worlds of the Earth.

The commitment that We had as a family was not the same as all other families of the Earth or the universe. The Creator had entrusted a Mission to Us which united all levels of consciousness and went from the inner worlds of the Earth, passing through the surface, crossing the universe and reaching divine dimensions.

Each one of Us represents an aspect of Creation. I represent the creatures emanated from God to populate the universes and return to the Origin once everything is fulfilled. Christ represents the Supreme Love of God, the sacrifice and the permanent surrender of the Creator to His creatures, through the Son. Mary represents the protection and the maternity of God, as a symbol that there will always be a new opportunity gestated within the Pure Womb of Creation so that creatures may live perfection.

Each one of Us assumed this Mission from the beginning, from the Origin. For a long time and in many ways, We gradually matured Our consciousnesses so that at the correct moment We could meet as the expression of the Holy Family, symbolizing the example of the perfect archetype for humanity, and that all creatures could identify themselves with one of these three models of consecration and find their paths to sanctify and redeem their own lives.

With this, you can understand that the Holy Family was just the first step of a Mission that has lasted for all eternity.



Right after the Assumption of the Most Holy Mary and after having lived My last experiences on Earth, the Creator asked Me to accompany the world in a more constant way. Up to that moment I had always been on the planet, learning and at the same time leading humanity. However, My main nucleus was in the universe, learning with God, with the archangels and with the very Consciousness of Christ.

From this new cycle on, the part of My being that is the consciousness that gathers all My aspects and expression within itself, should also be on Earth, accompanying human evolution as closely as possible.

Although the Law of Omnipresence is lived in the universe and beings can fulfill many functions and be at different places at the same time, there is always a main function, which rules all others, and if necessary the being should renounce everything they do so as to fulfill it.

My main function from that moment on was to be on Earth and once again renounce all learning experiences that I could have in the universe in order to follow the school of Love. And so it was by guiding and helping others that My evolution would follow its course.

In truth, I tell you, My main mission was to eternally live renunciation and humility.



Each time I was before an act of renunciation it was like getting closer to the Heart of God.

Oh, how many times God renounced so many things to continue placing His trust in the Human Project!\* What would become of Me if I did not even minimally imitate the Creator through renunciation?

In truth, after each experience of renunciation, something greater, more unknown would await Me, something God has for those who follow His steps.

With this, the fear of renunciation no longer existed in My Heart but only the certainty that to fulfill the Will of the Creator will always be the best path to follow.

This was how I descended in spirit and soul to the interior of the planet, and responding to the call of the Father, I united to that which is most sacred on Earth, which are the enclosures where the Love of God lies, where the most beautiful things achieved by humankind dwell and are multiplied as merits for human evolution.

I arrived where humanity cannot yet enter, and although they are spaces that sustain the planet, they continue to be a great mystery for the human heart. They are called Centers of Love, which are very similar to everything that is lived in the universe but with the whole learning experience of humanity and, above all, with greater degrees of renunciation and surrender from those who live there, because all who inhabit the Centers of Love do so for the same love that they have for the Plan of God and for His entire Creation. This is why they remain on Earth, guiding and leading humanity, although humanity may not seem to deserve it. God is the one Who deserves His Plan to be fulfilled and for His Hope and His Love to win and triumph in the human heart.

Then, from this moment on, I began to live a new stage, in which Love continued its expansion and its evolution within My spirit.



I could just tell the story of Saint Joseph, with all details, and spend the entire year coming daily to reveal this story to humanity.

I would speak in a way that everyone can understand and I would limit the mysteries of My life to that which was in truth, a brief and important passage of My whole evolution. Then everyone would read this story and, at the end of everything, they would be able to satisfy their curiosities.

But the Creator asked for something else from Me. Something that does not satisfy human curiosity, because many will only be able to be in contact with what I tell you in the New Humanity, when nothing will any longer be an abysmal mystery for the human consciousness.

The Creator asked Me to give testimony of the truth of what I lived, beyond the time and the illusion of the planet. A story that does not suit human knowledge and its patterns; a story that is simple but, at the same time, challenges the concrete and archaic mind with its simplicity.

I do not want to nourish the spiritual ego of those who, while thirsty, look for a new piece of knowledge to magnify their minds. Neither do I want to confuse those who have placed their faith in the Divine Messengers without understanding that, beyond life on Earth, there is a Real Time,\* where a Higher Life is carried out.

With My words, I only want to bring you a testimonial and some hope; the testimonial of My evolution so that you may see how far renunciation, obedience and humility can take souls. And the hope comes from the fact that I was a common man, an essence generated in the Source of Adonai that came to Earth to go through a learning experience, a transformation. This is why I come to give you an example.

I am not the Way to Life like My Son Is; I am the one who followed this Way and found Life, and those who follow Me will also follow Christ, and they shall live.



Being in the internal worlds of the Earth, I better understood the essence of the Human Project.\*

In the interior of the planet, in sacred areas where the surface is almost always safeguarded by nature and by the elements, there are physical and spiritual spaces strategically placed by God to sustain humanity and nature at the same time, in mutual communion of shelter and protection.

In these spaces, which God calls “Centers of Love” or “Spiritual Kingdoms,” dwells that which is sacred, with consciousnesses who absolutely respond to the Plan of God and constantly pray to help in the concretization of His Project, through the awakening of humanity.

The Centers of Love represent a bridge between the planet Earth and the origin of each being; between the passing time of the world and the Eternal Time of the Universe.\*

These Centers exist due to Divine Will so that human beings not become completely lost. They are the possibility that humanity has of “remembering”; remembering their origin, remembering what led them to arrive here and that which is the true purpose of human existence.

Many human beings, before returning to their origin in the Infinite, pass through the Centers of Love to make a synthesis of their experience on Earth and to have a learning experience, offering a conscious service to the Plan of God through the assistance to humanity itself.

This was how I saw the transformation and awakening of many beings. I saw the maturing of Love within the human heart, and I saw Truth emerging within hearts and illusion being dissipated by the Grace of awakening.

Each time one single soul enters a Center of Love through the opening of their heart— even if they are in life<sup>29</sup> on the surface, and even if they are not aware of this experience—it is a reason of bliss and hope for God and for all those who serve Him with Love.

When I saw the true potential of human love awakening, My Heart would be filled with gratitude and hope; it was like being in Bethlehem and once again seeing the birth of Christ. My strength and joy were rooted in this, the engine of the spirit of service; because even if they are just a few, if they are true, for God it is enough.



One never enters the Centers of Love with the mind, with pride or with the eagerness to know something; by simple curiosity or by the need to stand out with knowledge and acquired experience.

The consciousness enters a Center of Love through the door of the heart. All other experiences, lived through vanity, are merely convictions of the mind—memories of moments when, perhaps by chance, one managed to be true, or even fantasies of pride. When pride is deeply settled within a being, it can lead them to believe they have lived an experience solely to magnify themselves. Yet, in this crude manifestation of the ego, the mind can recognize that the experience was not genuine.

In order to enter the Centers of Love and be healed by them, letting them fulfill their function in the world, you just have to open the door of your heart through the practice of gratitude. Often I have spoken to you about being grateful but few have deepened into My words, and therefore few truly enter a Center of Love.

The consciousness can come to know a Center of Love and, after this, continue taking steps in communion with this expression of Divine

Grace, having the experience of a Center of Love and being a Center of Love.

These are all mysteries of spiritual life which are unveiled with the simplicity of the heart. I am going to teach you about these mysteries because it is now time for you to understand.



The Centers of Love that exist in the world are strategically distributed to form a spiritual network of light, which has sustained the planet from the beginning of its evolution.

Just as humanity evolves, the Centers of Love also evolve, because they grow with the learning experience of the human heart and enrich their experience according to the human evolution. It is as if the evolution of humanity were the engine of the Centers of Love.

These spiritual spaces are sustained by the Mercy of God and by His Love for humanity. The fact that many are not aware of the existence of these sacred spaces on the planet is a symbol of the humility of God and of all who follow His Steps; because the Centers of Love do not depend on human acknowledgment. Even being ignored and so often having their existence denied, the Centers of Love continue serving the planet in the same way and with even more intensity. The steps taken by those who are pure of heart sustain them and generate merits before the Law for the Centers of Love to remain in the world.

Of course, if beings are conscious and serve in unity with the Centers of Love, their actions will be more expansive, and not just based on Divine Mercy, thus able to draw to the world other gifts and divine principles that humanity needs; hence the importance of uniting to these Centers, coming to know them and, with the mirrors\* of the heart, acting in communion with Divine Grace.



After learning about human overcoming by means of the Passion of Christ, I learned about other types and ways of overcoming that human beings can live. I saw great dust become the Breath of the Spirit and I saw mere clay become the chalice of the New Covenant through unity with Christ. I saw souls being healed and finding redemption. This is why I so often say to you that nothing is impossible and everything can be achieved when it is the Will of God.

The Centers of Love are true schools of humility and miracles. They still exist in the world due to their humility, which is the expression of the Humility that God mirrors for all Life.

In the Centers of Love, I sometimes learned with human beings, other times I learned with the very beings who were in them and who surrendered their own plan of evolution for love of the Plan of God. In silence, I accompanied humanity for a long time and with them I learned about the miracle of conversion. All of this was possible by the Grace of God.



The Centers of Love exist for humanity to know them and also for them to know humanity. The fullness of their existence is born from the communion among evolutions. They expect to know what the human being truly is and they open the path so that human beings may express themselves.

Unlike many beings on Earth, in the Centers of Love, consciousnesses assimilate each small experience of true Christic Love and are attentive to all the movements that encourage the appearance, the awakening of this Love. All sciences, all studies, all seconds of existence are poured out for the awakening of Love.

It is for this reason and in this sense that the Centers of Love can assist humankind, due to their constancy, their devotion to the Plan of God, their faith turned toward the manifestation of this Plan, their comprehension of the All, of the unity that must exist in all life, their understanding of renunciation for the common good ...

In the Centers of Love, many beings have renounced their own evolution to help so that at least one human being can be a triumph of God. This is a state of consciousness that still does not exist in humanity as a whole and, however, if this renunciation were to be lived by human beings, it would be a doorway for the awakening of Christic Love.

The beings who serve in the Centers of Love cannot experience for humanity that which humanity must live for itself; but they can become a mirror and reflect an archetype to the world so that at least one soul may perceive this radiation and feel inspired to live the reflection of this life. This is what is permanently done within the Centers of Love.

And, aside from having the experience in the universe, to be in the Centers of Love was one of the greatest Graces that the Creator granted Me.



Besides being expressions of Grace and Divine Pity, the Centers of Love are also receptacles of that which is Sacred. In them dwells everything that descends from the cosmos as assistance for the Earth, and from them it is distributed upon the surface, according to the opening of each being.

The action of the Centers of Love is often restricted because of the lack of openness of the human heart. And all graces and gifts that are drawn by the Centers of Love often remain within them without being multiplied or expanded as they should.

But as the Law dictates that humanity should be conscious of everything that the Creator has offered them throughout their evolution, the Centers of Love will emerge one day, before the eyes of everyone, and there will be no being on the face of the Earth who will not comprehend that you have always had everything but chose to live in human ignorance and smallness instead of embracing universal gifts.

I am preparing humanity—just like Christ and the Virgin Mary—both in the Centers of Love as throughout the universe. The Divine Messengers hold open the doors that Christ opened by crossing the dimensions, and from the interior of the Earth up until the divine dimensions of Love and Unity, We create a bridge of infinite possibilities and opportunities for the human consciousness. It will be up to each heart to cross this bridge.

And how do you do so? By praying.



In the Centers of Love I learned to welcome souls and consciousnesses of the Kingdoms of Nature. There, I developed the capacity of equally loving all of Creation because I understood the essence of God hidden in all creatures.

The Centers of Love hold many tools within to assist the planet. These tools are true engines of Light capable of transmuting and transforming the whole planetary consciousness if it so be allowed by the human heart.

However, the greatest of all the tools of the Centers of Love is the faith in the Plan of God, the unity that is lived with the Creator, which is capable of manifesting the Thought of the Most High and fulfilling His Will.

The unity with God is what sustains the Centers of Love. They are nourished by the perseverance of the Father's Heart, which never gives up on His children. And it is the same Love of God that inspires the consciousnesses inside of the Centers of Love to always find a new way of assisting humanity, even if it means to constantly renounce.

I tell you all this and I dedicate so many days speaking to you about the Centers of Love because it is necessary to leave materialized in the human consciousness that throughout its evolution there have been beings who, in an invisible way, sustained the human consciousness; who renounced taking their own steps to assist those who often did not want to walk and completely ignored the effort carried out in the interior of the Earth.

For Me, the Centers of Love are a constant inspiration toward renewal, because they continue on Earth even though their efforts so often seem to be in vain.

May this example of the Centers of Love inspire you and renew you in renunciation and in sacrifice for all those who, for centuries and centuries, have renounced and sacrificed themselves for your evolution.



It was in the Centers of Love that I learned about the essence of compassion and merged My consciousness with all forms of life. In these Centers the spirit of unity is lived, the same that is achieved when the heart unites to the Heart of God. It is in this way that all hearts that dwell there can be One.

The Centers of Love are ruled by a higher consciousness, more ancient than the planet itself and than the entire universe. They are consciousnesses that come from the first creations of God; His first planets, suns and universes; His first stars. They are consciousnesses

that no longer live individuality like human beings; they do not have a material physical or spiritual form although they can project and manifest themselves by means of an image, of a being.

These consciousnesses express themselves like the air, which is in everything; an aura, which embraces a space; a mind, which shelters a time and a place. These are the Centers of Love, and all those who live in them unite to these consciousnesses and become one body, which manifests Divine Thought.

The Centers of Love have different names, functions, expressions; different qualities, evolutionary degrees so to speak, such as the Higher Centers, the Planetary Centers, the Intraterrestrial Retreats and the Spiritual Bases.

All of this exists and is a living part of a Plan that composes the human and universal evolution. For you to understand the Centers of Love, you should live them as I did and continue to do so.

While a being does not live them, the Centers of Love are merely pieces of information, knowledge that is limited to a human mind filled with many concepts and little experience.

To live a Center of Love it is enough to be in a spirit of gratitude, without ambitions and personal aspirations. They are on Earth to serve humanity, as a project of God. Therefore, it is enough that you aspire to be living parts of Divine Will, and the Doors will be opened to you.



Inside the Centers of Love are also to be found the Kingdoms of Nature in their purest expression. There, the Kingdoms can coexist in communion with all beings, and a mutual learning experience among creatures is fully lived.

## Chapter 10

For the human mind it could be said that the Centers of Love are small paradises on Earth where the beauty and the purity of God find their place.

The Centers of Love exist to safeguard the Human Project\* and through the life that exists inside of them they keep the archetype of God for humanity alive, causing the human beings who achieved certain degrees of love to coexist with the Kingdoms of Nature and other beings of the universe. And so, they gradually build that which the life on the surface must become.

When the planet has lived its purification, the Centers of Love will emerge and the beings who are preparing themselves there to rebuild the Earth will come to assist those who will remain on the planet.

The life in the Centers of Love will be the new life upon the Earth, and the beings of the universe who inhabit them today will return to their origins so that humanity may assume its place and, through the Love and the learning experience lived in their purification, they may build a new life on Earth.

I will also definitively return to My Origin at this moment, I will return to God, because My mission will be fulfilled when the Centers of Love emerge on the planet.

Until this moment arrives, I will accompany you, and even if it is internally, I will guide you so that with wisdom you may reach the Heart of God.

Allow your hearts to enter the Centers of Love so that from now on you may know and learn with the Life that will permeate the Earth in the time to come.



After I arrived in the Centers of Love and little by little merged My consciousness with the Divine Purpose, in the interior of the Earth My being learned about Omnipresence, the spiritual science of the expression and manifestation of Unity.

In reality, Omnipresence is the consequence of the union of all the being's nuclei with God, because He is the one Who is truly Omnipresent.

Those who achieve the experience of Omnipresence are consciously united to God, Who is in everything, throughout time and space, in all Life.

In this way, in the interior of the Centers of Love, I acted in profound and permanent prayer, keeping My consciousness united to God through priesthood, while other aspects of My being would go through the planet and through universes, always seeking a way to assist humanity.

I had the different Centers of Love as a spiritual base, which I would internally go through and meet in order to know which tools We had for assisting the Human Project.\* Sometimes I received from God the possibility of manifesting Myself physically among human beings and, as Saint Joseph, speak to their hearts, although they often did not immediately recognize Me.

Humanity hardly understands My presence among human beings and, even less, My universal mission. This is also why I tell you this story; not for Me but for you to understand the essence of the Human Project, which is hidden in My words and in the description of My experiences.

I came to know the planet and humanity in detail, through many and various civilizations, while in life<sup>29</sup> and also beyond the material

## Chapter 10

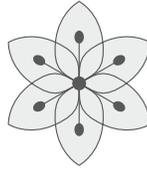
existence, and despite having seen and lived human imperfection, I awoke an inexhaustible Love and a unique comprehension throughout the universe for this human heart. For this reason, I am considered your Father and I am here today.





# Chapter 11

*Fountain of Mary, Mother of the Divine Conception of the Trinity  
Marian Center of Aurora - Paysandú, Uruguay*



## The Intraterrestrial Monasteries in the Centers of Love

They emerged from the moment when, after the Ascension of Jesus, Mary went on pilgrimage to some places of the world, carrying the relics of the Passion of Christ.

At this moment My consciousness went to accompany Her in the inner worlds of the East. With some silent spirits, saints of an era of chaos and wickedness that preceded Jesus, who were unknown to the world and faithful friends of God, we founded the first spiritual monastery, where only silence reigned, along with the contemplation of the codes left by Christ in His Passion.

In each place where the Most Holy Mary passed through, She would not only leave the codes of the Passion of Her Son but She would also found the first Christian monasteries. Besides being contemplative, these monasteries were the guardians of a legacy which, despite being invisible, the Earth would depend upon during its final time of illusion.

These Monasteries, which were physical, formed by the holy women and disciples of Jesus, Mary, Mary Magdalene, Elizabeth and Claudia, remained for a few centuries until they mystically disappeared from the surface, when these disciples could no longer be in life.<sup>29</sup>

With their simple physical forms they were transferred to the inner worlds, leaving behind only empty houses on Earth, where nothing showed that they had been monasteries.

Within the interior of the Earth, with other beings devout of God and His Plan, I founded monasteries that were mirrors of those physical

ones and that sheltered, supported and protected the spiritual mission of the holy women.

The inner monasteries would shelter their spirits at the hour of their death and lead them to the Kingdom of God and to the syntheses of the Christic experience lived. These inner monasteries have endured to this day, still safeguarding the Christic codes and the unknown relics of the Passion of Christ. They wait for the moment to be able to emerge and give to humanity the legacy of humanity's redemption, when their hands and hearts are empty of the things of the world and can receive such magnificent, silent and seemingly invisible treasure.



The mystery of religious and contemplative life, which enables it to sustain a part of planetary life through its silence, lies in the full union with God and His Purpose for humanity and the entire universe.

There is no religious life and a life of union with the Source if hearts are not fully united to God. Meditate today only on this mystery of unity with the Father, which enables humanity to remain as a project in the universe.

It was for this purpose, for the triumph of the Kingdom of God and the establishment of His Laws—which were and still are a great mystery for humanity—that the first monasteries of religious Christian and contemplative life were founded; places where Christic Life is gestated, as well as the new human and the new universal principles, which have renewed humanity little by little, up to today.

The essence of religious life must always be deepened into, thus it will flow with the movement of the universes and it will accompany the transformation of evolution, which is eternal.



The Most Holy Mary would offer to My Chaste Heart each physical monastery that She founded so that, just as I was the guardian of Her home in Nazareth, I would also be the guardian of these humble and divested women and disciples who abandoned their lives to a mystery of solitude and union with the Most High.

The first monasteries, due to the degree of their surrender in the face of the complete mystery that religious life was for them, lived experiences that were as mystical as the ones lived by the Holy Family in Nazareth. The holy women worked to donate to the poor and constantly prayed for the planet. They kept nothing for themselves. This was how, in the mystery of their silent life, they were provided for by the angels. The angels would leave on their tables, as a donation to the Most High, the bread that they needed to take as communion and to live.

In their prayers, the holy women were living receptacles of a universal legacy, which was kept only in their hearts and in the consciousness of humanity, because they only shared it with the Essene peoples, whose teaching left little trace upon Earth.

The Essene tribes, and later on the first Templars, were those who knew the trail made by Mary and where She had founded the monasteries. Therefore, every now and then, during their pilgrimages they would share with the holy women and learn from them about the mysteries of spiritual life, which the holy women experienced in silence and solitude.

In the inner worlds, My Heart would shelter them and learn from each one of them with the same Love and attention with which I learned from the Holy Family.

Some of these holy women went through their process of spiritual ascension and today they serve in the inner worlds of the planet.

Others committed themselves to serve humanity and share the inner legacy that Christ and Mary left within their hearts. Therefore, they have been returning to the world, time and again, until the end of these times of illusion arrives, when the Truth that lay in their hearts will finally be able to be expressed.



In the internal and external silence, the bases of the spiritual monasteries of the Earth were founded, monasteries that later on you came to know as Intraterrestrial. Peace would find its dwelling there, and the Creator would find rest, as well as the very consciousness of the planet.

Since the foundation of the first physical and internal monasteries of the Christian era, the consciousness of the planet began to interact more profoundly with humanity. The Christic codes would find space to expand and permeate the Earth, creating the bases for new sacred places in the interior of the planet.

The Earth went through a spiritual restructuring after the Ascension of Jesus and all life began to move based on the Christic impulses left by Him.

The relics of the Passion gained life and multiplied spiritually through the devotion of beings who awakened the Love that Christ had left upon the planet.

In the inner worlds, My Heart, amazed, accompanied each second of the expansion of Divine Mercy, which grew through the steps of the Most Holy Mary and the fervent prayers of the holy women and the disciples of Christ.

While the apostles and many of the first Christians broke the barriers of human indifference with the martyrdom of their lives, the holy women sustained them in silence, and it was the perseverance that

was born in their hearts what allowed the religious orders that came later on to persist throughout the centuries.

If the physical monasteries had expanded in consciousness and let God reveal His mysteries to them beyond matter and earthly knowledge, nowadays there would still be a spiritual monastery beneath each one of them, which would be sustaining them. But as degeneration entered through the walls of many cloisters, there are few monasteries that open space so that spiritual, cosmic and universal sustenance may come to their assistance.

I am the father of the internal monasteries of the planet, the guardian and protector of those who truly consecrate themselves, because the Holy Virgin and Celestial Mother asked of Me so, since the beginning of times.



The internal monasteries, which were formed in the beginning of the Christian era, united to those that already existed, which had been formed from the true experience of Eastern culture. Despite the apparent differences among the cultures of the surface, in the inner worlds everything unites in the essence of life, because in the inner worlds, they do not live by appearances, they do not live based on a more superficial expression of a spiritual impulse that originated in the universe.

In the inner worlds, they live based on the most pure principles emanated from God, before they become decoded by the human mind and express themselves according to the human mind's possibilities, through the different cultures, religions and philosophical lines.

In the inner and spiritual worlds, the monasteries communicate through the mirrors\* of the heart and they radiate to one another the experiences lived.

It was at this point that a part of My consciousness also began to serve and impel Eastern peoples and cultures so that all would live under the same universal principle, which would express itself not necessarily based on their cultures but rather on the Divine Thought of Unity.

However, it was only in the West, more precisely in the Americas, where this Principle of Unity among cultures was most welcomed, when the internal monasteries of Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup> were heard and found consciousnesses on the surface who were willing to live this purpose.

It was from then on that I concentrated My consciousness in this place, fulfilling this mission of manifesting unity, while still sustaining the internal and planetary monasteries, as the Most Holy Mary had requested of Me.

With this story, you will understand in part how the Real Time\* works, in which there is no past or future, and you will see how a consciousness can go through so many learning experiences at the same time and, with them, build the path of return to the Origin.



To this day a part of My consciousness remains in permanent prayer in the inner worlds for the planet and for humanity. In Omnipresence, I unite to every being that is sincerely consecrated to God and I respond to their supplications, as a father and friend, as an intercessor between souls and God.

When My Heart found receptivity and attunement upon the surface of the Earth, I kept a constant dwelling there, where My Heart rests in silence, and with silence itself, it sustains the world.

At the request of Christ, other beings united to Me whom I had been with either internally, in the intraterrestrial monasteries, or spiritually accompanying them in the physical monasteries. These

consciousnesses, such as Saint Faustina and Saint Teresa of Jesus, represented true religious life, sincerely consecrated to God. Along with them were added Tibetan monks and even prophets who represented the pure roots of the Muslim religion. There, some inner unity began to be built among the different cultures that expressed themselves on Earth so that this spiritual and internal union could be radiated to the planet.

Thus, the mission of an ancient Center of Love, which was hidden and silent, and which then began to express itself, was gradually expanded and consolidated. This is the Kingdom that you know today as Mirna Jad.<sup>20</sup> Its healing, which is emanated to souls, lies in the unity among spirits and it is unity itself that redeems beings and helps them to return.



In this way, the foundations of this Work were built, which was a fruit of the Will of your Celestial Mother since the beginning. She began to build the Plan of the Will of God in the universe and She traced it on Earth, at each instant of Her life on the Planet, as Mary, Mother of Jesus.

Everything has a beginning in the cosmos. If you let yourselves be guided—like the women of Jerusalem, who were pioneers of a spiritual legacy that paved the way for unity among races and religions in the end of times\*—you will see, in the future of the time of this world, fruits in the lives of the children who today are born and grow on Earth. In the same way, the history of these children will be built with those who are capable of fulfilling the Plan of God today.

The Creator has a special Plan and a Divine Will for each creature. However, He has a greater Plan, which encompasses a race, a planet, a universe; and this Plan is drawn and fulfilled beyond the individuals.

This is why these Plans are unpredictable, because when a human being is not capable of assuming their place in the Plan of God, the Creator puts another soul in this experience, for the Law is that His Plan and His Will be fulfilled.

This also explains the fact that only a few servants assume the task that should be for many, for thousands; because the Plan for humanity must be fulfilled, beyond the individuals.

And this is what I am here for, to help you fulfill this Higher Will, firmly and bravely carrying the Cross of these times. Also for this the Centers of Love exist, because the Plan for the Planet encompasses all its levels, and if this Plan is fulfilled at least in one dimension, it is possible that the learning experience will be kept until everyone can fulfill it.

If the Centers of Love did not exist, the planet would no longer exist, because there would not be anyone on the planet to sustain the Divine Purpose, which keeps it physically and spiritually in orbit at this time, and in all times.



The monastic spirit created the foundations for the sustenance of the planet. It was through this inner sustenance that the Christic codes were able to be preserved and multiplied on the surface of the Earth. It was also through monastic attunement and spirituality that some of these codes remained latent on Earth, those that will emerge in places where they will be needed the most: areas that experience conflicts today, that have opened doors to evil in some way, and that in the end of these times will need the Mercy achieved by Christ on the Cross to sustain themselves.

A part of My consciousness would go through different inner points of the planet in order to assist the consciousnesses who sustained

them. Each inner point fulfills a specific mission on the planet, and from the union of all of them, life on Earth becomes possible, even with the planet in these conditions.

Monastic life is a balm for the Heart of God and a necessary nourishment for the consciousness of the planet. The Divine Plan was that each order, inspired throughout the centuries, offered a piece of Christic sustenance, a Christic attribute for the world, and at the end of everything, an order would emerge that would synthesize these codes and take them to their most profound root, which are the Rays and Divine Principles, revealing the essence of Life in the cosmic Origin.

This is what we will do through this Work today. This is the era of the synthesis, and at the same time, the era of seeking the root of Life in the Origin. Thus the Plan of God shall be fulfilled.



If there is no love for what is lived, there is no true surrender of life. What humanity is learning today is to love.

The humanity of this time is in search of many external things: experiences, material goods, sensations, pleasures that encompass the different senses and expressions of beings. When the Most Holy Mary founded the first Christian monasteries, there was nowhere to seek external pleasure. The world was collapsing and consciousnesses did not find much recourse. For those who were minimally conscious, life had no meaning, and Christ came to give a meaning to their lives.

After the Ascension of Jesus, there was nothing else to do but seek Him within and find this mystical and silent place where He had gone. Everyone knew that He was alive and that, from wherever He was, He saw them and heard them.

The Ascension of Jesus left within those consciousnesses the certainty that they were ignorant and that a vast inner mystery awaited them. This is why they sought this mystery; their lives consisted of this search, and this constant search was the reason for the consecration of their lives. They wanted to permanently be in the Presence of Christ because they knew that by having overcome death, His Life was eternal and there was a place where they could be with Him always.

These were the first Christian monasteries. This was the meaning of monastic life, of cloistered life: the eternal search for Christ; to keep a condition of union with Him, offering Him a place where He could be.

Today, although the planet is still agonizing, and sometimes more gravely than in the past, humanity has many distractions, and it has known these distractions since its birth. Children are taught to be ambitious and thus they awaken ancient and even universal vices.

When the soul receives a minimum impulse toward awakening and the consecration of life, their path of surrender and transformation then begins. And here I tell you again: if there is no love for something higher, there will be no truth, there will be no meaning for consecrated life, and you will always experience frustrations and sadness because you will not find the essence of this life.

The base for inner contact is consecrated life. You must take the steps one at a time. Frustrations arise because the minds and personalities want to quickly be at a point that does not yet correspond to them; they want to reach high degrees of inner contact and mystical union with the universe, without yet knowing how to minimally behave as it is proposed. It is like wanting to play an opera without even knowing how to find the musical scale in their instruments.

Where there is a lack of humility, there will always be frustration. The heart that is humble and lets itself be guided in that which is small,

striving in that which is minor, will be raised by God to the Heights, and not by itself. The proud heart, which wants to drink from the Chalice of Christ but not wash His Feet and adore Him in silence, will drown while drinking the first sip of a sacred liquid that does not correspond to them.

Children, there is nothing more simple and more splendorous than seeking your own essence in that which is small. If you truly loved Christ and wanted to permanently make your lives a small offering for Him to be in the world, you would take care of that which is small, minor, simple; you would clean the house and wash the floor, you would calm the mind from so many longings for greatness, pleasures and spiritual goals, and you would wait in Christ, for His silent arrival.

This is the essence of consecrated life. This is what the holy women lived in the first Christian monasteries; and it was due to their simplicity and resignation to God that they were elevated beyond dimensions, leaving not even one visible trail of their lives but offering the human consciousness a spiritual legacy which still sustains the world today.

The time has come to renew this legacy, which must be rebuilt in that which is simple and small and which, without longings for greatnesses, will lead you to the Heights.



The holy women and the disciples of Christ prayed all the time, and even while they worked, they sought to be attentive to the Voice of God and His needs. Especially the holy women, who were mirrors\* of prayer, were always available, and frequently could feel and perceive the things that happened in the world that needed prayer and intercession. They would feel the wounded Heart of God and start to fervently pray for Peace.

The holy women internally accompanied the steps of the Most Holy Mary; they knew, in their prayers, where the Divine Lady was and where She had poured out the codes of the Passion of Christ for them to be fruitful in other times, in the time of the Apocalypse.

The holy women transmitted to one another the legacy that Jesus and Mary had left to them, because there were those who did not meet Jesus and who did not even step on the lands of the East but who were intimately called to live consecration and matrimony with Christ.

The Most Holy Mary had told the holy women about Her Spouse Joseph, about His paternity and compassion, His eternal service, and She taught them to turn to Me every time they needed assistance and protection. Thus, I have always been a faithful companion to those who consecrated themselves and sought a path of purity to find God.

Despite often remaining in silence, it was silence itself that brought the holy women answers and gave them peace back when doubt would take over their human hearts.

The holy women gradually grew in virtue. Even while being anonymous, they inwardly inspired others toward the surrender of their lives.



While the Most Holy Mary walked, safeguarded and protected by the disciples and companions of Christ and of Her Immaculate Heart, the holy women accompanied Her through holy and mysterious visions, which they did not try to understand but they allowed the Creator, Christ and the very inner Presence of Mary, Who accompanied them, to make them understand what they saw and felt.

Sometimes the Divine Lady would unfold Her consciousness and visit the holy women in their different monasteries. Some of them

were in groups of three or four; other groups multiplied over time with the arrival of other devotees who would discover within themselves the need for Christic Life and were drawn to the monasteries, which were mostly very distant to the world and safeguarded by nature.

The holy women lived almost constantly in silence but they never lacked joy and communion with one another; they communicated with the heart, with their gazes, and if it were necessary, with words.

When the Creator considered that the mission of the Most Holy Mary in this world had finalized, and the time came for Her Assumption into the Heavens, the holy women, gathered in spirit by the power of prayer, accompanied and experienced each detail of the universal and divine movement that led the Divine Lady to leave this world in Body, Soul and Spirit.

This Celestial movement did not end with the Assumption. The holy women remained in ecstasy for three days, contemplating everything that was happening throughout the universe with the arrival of the Celestial Queen and Mother. This grace was granted to them as a reparation for the Heart of God and as a commitment that they would assume with the Holy Virgin Mary of accompanying Her in different epochs of humanity, every time She returned in Spirit to the world.

Although it was something incomprehensible at that time, the holy women, as well as the disciples of Christ, kept this mystery in their hearts as a great and unfathomable treasure, which they have continued to seek, to understand and to fully live, throughout the centuries.



After the Assumption of the Most Holy Mary, the persecution of the Christians was intensified and God allowed humankind to choose

war or peace, and continue on with their learning experience. He had already shown the path through His Son, now it was up to humanity to know how to choose.

The holy women, hidden and silent, were the sustenance of the first martyrs. In their inner worlds, they had visions, feelings, and often even felt the pains suffered by the martyrs of Christ.

Throughout this time, I would protect, guide and accompany them at each new day. Until a cycle closed, Christianity gradually expanded—sometimes not with many merits—and at the request of God, the holy women left this mission.

Some were very old and gradually disincarnated; others entered the inner worlds with everything they are in order to continue serving but in a different way; and a few, the youngest ones, who had joined the first ones long after, continued throughout the world, impelling the Love of Christ with their own examples, and inspiring others to surrender their own lives.

I have always accompanied the holy women, life after life, because their commitment with the Most Holy Mary has never been broken. Despite having lived other experiences, having been on Earth again, having learned with the angels and archangels in Heaven, having been in the Presence of God and of His Son, a part of My consciousness would always accompany each one of them; and from Jerusalem up to the Calvary of these times, I still protect them so that they may build the path of the Return of Christ.

Thus you shall understand and glimpse the amplitude of life! And how many things a being experiences when their consciousness and heart surrender to God.



The example of the holy women continued resounding within the human consciousness and inspiring the formation of the first religious orders, which with much effort and dedication, were founding their bases.

At the same time, the first Christians—those who were true in their surrender—kept the codes of the Passion of Christ alive, which the Most Holy Mary had spread throughout the planet, with each one of Her pilgrim steps.

The intraterrestrial, spiritual monasteries continued their development, welcoming souls who needed shelter, and healing hearts that needed assistance. Their communion with the Universe and with Life was broader and broader each time, including the Kingdoms of Nature. It was through these spiritual monasteries, which communed with all of Creation, that the Lineage of the Kingdomists\* emerged: consciousnesses who work for the evolution of all the Kingdoms of Nature and evolve as the different Kingdoms take their steps in redemption.

In the space that I have introduced to you as Mirna Jad,<sup>20</sup> a part of My consciousness, at the request of the Creator, developed the Lineage of the Kingdomists, as a symbol that evolution happens when all life is included.

The Creator wanted to thus demonstrate that to reach Him, to return to the Origin, we will have to commune and collaborate with all Kingdoms, of this world and of others.

I will then speak to you about this lineage; how it is developed and what it adds in the evolution of beings and in the awakening of Higher Life.



From the communion with the Kingdoms of Nature rises the possibility of redemption of all life on Earth; rises the possibility for beings to recognize the purity that lies within them, their most profound essence.

Long ago, humanity lost the sense of service toward the Kingdoms and, since Atlantis, it began to just want to take advantage of their presence. The original peoples, which kept a certain purity, safeguarded the contact with the Kingdoms and elements, sustaining for all of humanity the possibility of coming to know and experiencing Peace.

However, the degeneration that humanity was experiencing was so accelerated and the way the Kingdoms were treated was so rough and increasingly more violent that in order for the human being not to lose the possibility of recognizing their own essence and returning to the Origin, the Lineage of the Kingdomists\* was created.

This lineage was being developed in the universe as a virtue and a spiritual mission, and it was due to the need for redemption of the planet Earth that it was developed as a lineage, being deepened within the consciousnesses of beings and becoming a monadic and even cosmic function.

The Lineage of the Kingdomists was included as an additional lineage to those that beings were originally meant to live and express. Given the need of the planet and the great karma generated by humanity toward the Kingdoms, some beings assumed this function, multiplying their responsibility toward life.

The Kingdomists not only had a commitment with the Kingdoms of Nature and their elements but also with the consciousness of the planet itself and with the Human Kingdom. They should become a mirror of the archetype of communion among beings and reflect

this archetype to all of humanity. Thus the Earth received new assistance and developed a new way of living Christic Love: loving the Kingdoms of Nature.



The Lineage of the Kingdomists\* began to be developed in the first intraterrestrial and spiritual monasteries, where beings dedicated themselves only to contemplation and thus learned to more widely understand the meaning of life and of the existence of all Kingdoms.

Soon, this lineage expanded to the physical monasteries of different religions—especially in the East, among the Tibetan Buddhists—and the sense of respect for life was gradually developed until it reached the expression of the Lineage of the Kingdomists. This is a lineage of souls and monads committed to Life, to the purest essence that dwells in every created being.

In the physical Christian monasteries, this lineage was purely developed in the beginning with the holy women and then it began to gradually become lost—in the sense of the care toward the Kingdoms of Nature—only developing in the sense of the care and service to the Human Kingdom.

As the holy women availed themselves of the living memory of Jesus as a base for their consecration, they understood the example of Christ, His care toward the Kingdoms, the Essene teaching that He developed and so many other facts that exceed the Scriptures. The Christian monasteries that were gradually formed later on just had the biblical writings as a base and they did not deepen into their own experiences and inner contacts that could reveal to them that which is kept as an example and knowledge beyond the sacred texts.

In the inner worlds, the Kingdomists\* continued developing themselves and inspiring those who opened to communion with this lineage of purity and unity with Life. Little by little, consciousnesses who had lived the first and purest stage of the Lineage of the Kingdomists reincarnated and continued expressing these principles on Earth, which, from then on began to be reflected especially through selfless service to the Kingdoms of Nature.

As it was something recent and not very developed within the material consciousness, this lineage is still growing and a great part of the human consciousness has still not opened itself to come to know it and experience it.



The Lineage of the Kingdomists\* had its greatest expression on Earth through Saint Francis of Assisi. Inspired by God, He discovered that the ascension of the consciousness is lived when the heart is capable of uniting to the Kingdoms of Nature, of communicating with them through unity and purity, and helping so that these Kingdoms may fully express themselves on Earth.

In the solitude of his heart, silent of his aspirations, of his urges to transform the world and embrace a purpose of evangelization through example, Saint Francis discovered a gospel that is not to be found in the Scriptures. He accessed the Christic experiences lived by Jesus with the Kingdoms of Nature. He managed to comprehend that true purity is constantly mirrored in the Kingdoms and he, who was desperate to calm the impurities of his human nature, discovered in the Kingdoms a possibility of recovering that which God had deposited within him.

He was fully thankful for the existence of nature, for knowing that God spoke to humankind through the Kingdoms; God expressed

His Peace, His Hope, His Designs, the path of return to the Origin, through the Kingdoms of Nature. It was this pure and profound union that allowed Saint Francis to also unite to the Consciousness of Christ, and bear to share His Wounds with Him. The Kingdoms sustained him and helped him to persevere.

If everyone discovered this mystery of unity with Life, they would be able to return to the Father long before they think, they would find a path through which to unite to God with simplicity and without so many inner battles, because the Kingdoms attract the Peace of God and give it back to the human heart.

This is how the Lineage of the Kingdomists\* expresses itself: through the unity with Life. And I bring you this example for you to inspire your hearts and not fear following this path that makes you fulfilled in God.



For a long time, the Lineage of the Kingdomists—which I was also called to live—was only developed on the more inner planes and, in some cases, such as in the example of Saint Francis, it was developed on Earth.

Even in the original peoples who continued trying to keep their culture on Earth, this lineage began to gradually disappear.

Today, the care to the Kingdoms is expressed through social movements, non-governmental organizations and companies committed with the salvation of nature, but the spiritual contact and inner communion with the Kingdoms are scarce.

As nature is the main sustenance of life upon Earth, and consequently of all evolution, the need urged that beings raised awareness

about the care to the Kingdoms, and above all about the spiritual contact with them.

In this way, one of the primordial tasks that I spiritually assumed was to develop this contact and the inner communion with the Kingdoms of Nature so that other spirits were inspired to live it.

Even today, and always, I still send impulses and inner inspirations to those spirits that are available for this inner step of assuming the Lineage of the Kingdomists\* and committing themselves more widely with the evolution of all manifested life.

The Kingdom of Mirna Jad,<sup>20</sup> besides being a pole of union among cultures, religions and nations, was the space that I found for inspiring beings to the awakening of the care to the Kingdoms; and like a small candle lit in the darkness of the world, this principle begins to gradually become fruitful in the human consciousness.

It is worthwhile to make it clear to you that this was a step that the Creator called Me to take in order to demonstrate that the Kingdoms of Nature are included in the unity that builds the return to the Origin. Without the Kingdoms, the Consciousness of God does not see Itself as complete. Everything that inhabits this world is here to learn about Love and to inspire the experience of Love.



In the Kingdom of Mirna Jad, where I am still to be found to this day, I learned to more widely contemplate not only humankind but also the Kingdoms of Nature. My consciousness began to encompass spaces of the planet where the spirit of the Kingdoms needed assistance. This spiritual mission united to so many others that I was already fulfilling in omnipresence.

From the Kingdom of Mirna Jad,<sup>20</sup> I received the permission of God to create conditions in the inner worlds of the planet so that the Kingdoms could have another opportunity of evolution, just like the opportunity that many souls were having.

It was then that the Centers of Love, which were already developing the Lineage of the Kingdomists,\* began to receive species of nature that were on their way of becoming individualized, or even for a process of healing, on behalf of all those beings that were connected to them. The essence of the Kingdoms found assistance there, and the consciousness of the planet also saw itself benefited by one less outrage in its long-suffering aura.

These consciousnesses—animals, plants and minerals—would often return to the surface with codes of healing to offer humanity as a service.

When you pray for the Kingdoms of Nature, you are uniting to all these spiritual spaces, and in the name of humanity, you open doors so that not only human souls but also the Kingdoms may be healed and redeemed.

One of My functions as an Instructor and Kingdomist is to lead humanity toward unity with Life so that thus, you may walk, as creation, toward redemption and toward your own Origin in the Heart of God.



The Kingdoms of Nature are not limited only to the visible expression of what you find in this world. The spiritual consciousness of the Kingdoms comes from the Heart and Essence of God, as everything that has been created. Even before manifesting humankind, the thinking beings who would inhabit the universes, the Creator manifested the Kingdoms of Nature.

After the angels and archangels, after the consciousness of the suns, stars and planets, the Holy Spirit of God emanated the devas and elementals that would create the Kingdoms of Nature, as the expression of the beauty and devotion of creatures.

Nature is the way that Life found to give thanks for its existence. Everything in nature emanates gratitude and reverence toward God and, in this way, it constantly speaks to beings that which is the path to awaken virtues and return to the Father.

Nature as a consciousness forms a greater spirit, an extension of the Universal Mother, Whose Heart extends beyond dimensions and embraces all Life. Within Her lies everything that generates Life, that sustains Life, that renews it and reveals it to beings. The Universal Mother is the very energy of Life, She is the Mother of God. After She was emanated from the Creator, everything else was able to exist.

It is difficult to explain with words that which is not explainable but only known and experienced.

Taking care of, loving and contemplating nature, under the support of a spiritual lineage, such as the Lineage of the Kingdomists,\* is like loving, contemplating and taking care of the Mother of Life in Her different aspects, and preventing Her from continuing to suffer and endure the outrages that are caused to Her through the evils that the Kingdoms of Nature suffer. As Her guardian and eternal companion, I found Her Presence in the essence of nature, and with greater dedication, I launched Myself into this mystery, which is manifested Life. And up to today I am still discovering, experiencing and coming to know the Creation of God and Its many mysteries.



If souls opened to feel the Kingdoms of Nature and let themselves be transformed by them, there would be no wars in this world. The human beings who learn how to love the Kingdoms are little by little permeated with the essence of simplicity; and every need of possession, competition, of standing out ... all of this fades away from their consciousnesses in face of the simplicity of the Kingdoms.

Those who listen with attention to the singing of the birds and do not become exalted but silent, and let themselves be led by it, are elevated beyond the dimensions by the network weaved in this subtle singing, which attracts the angels and leads to God.

If you sought to give yourselves to one another as the Kingdoms give themselves to humanity, sustaining life, balance, unity, there would be no war, there would be no chaos.

The Kingdomists\* exist as a symbol of persistence, and My Heart represents them, sometimes silent, sometimes instructive but always allowing inner inspiration to lead them to experience; because I can tell you many things, but if you do not open to have your own experience, that which I tell you will have no use but to confirm before the universe and before God that everything has been given to you as We could, and oftentimes in ways We could not.

Therefore, experience, live and know the Lineage of the Kingdomists as something more than a physical experience with the Kingdoms but a spiritual communion that mutually elevates you, leading the planetary consciousness to the Heart of God.



There is no mystery that is not revealed before the Kingdoms of Nature.

By developing the Lineage of the Kingdomists,\* I discovered that the Universal Laws hide in the Kingdoms of Nature and are revealed when we know how to contemplate them. The path to unity is kept beyond instincts, in the spiritual essence of nature and of the elements.

The Kingdoms are also on Earth to learn. The manifestation of their instincts is a crude mirror of that which humankind must transform and transcend, and the expression of their love is a doorway for that which humankind must achieve.

The growth and the evolution of the planetary consciousness also depend on the communication and communion between humankind and the Kingdoms of Nature. The Cross of the New Humanity is the symbol of the unity that, achieved on Earth among all Kingdoms, builds the Christic Life that will endure within universal time and allow the evolution and growth of all creatures of God.

While being in the Kingdom of Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup> and in consciousness going through the interior monasteries, at the same time that I was learning in the universe, I would contemplate the Kingdoms and thus offer, to My evolution and to the evolution of all of humanity, such a wide understanding of the mysteries of human existence that I was not able to reach in any other dimension.

The steps taken by each level of My being complemented one another, and in a way that is not so understandable to the human mind, in a time in which only the present exists, simplicity and complexity would unite into one goal: to return to the Origin. And both in the contemplation of nature and in the most advanced sciences

of the civilizations of the cosmos, I gradually learned to walk this path and find, both in one as well as in the other, different doorways through which everyone must pass so as to reach the same end: the Origin.



Wanting to reach God without loving Life and finding Him in His creatures is like wanting to reach the top of a ladder without climbing its steps. The path of evolution and return must be travelled as it was written by God. Some will walk faster, others more slowly, however, all will have to walk this path.

In a spiritual Work, there must be both the personal journey of each being as well as the group journey. Within a group, each being contributes more specifically with a virtue and a gift, which help the group as a whole, but it is necessary that everyone offers the best of themselves so that this construction may occur.

Regardless of the group construction that leads beings to a certain stage of evolution, there is a part that is up to each one, that is irreplaceable on the evolutionary path. The love for the Kingdoms of Nature is something that, above all, at this particular time of the Earth, each being must live and express.

The imbalance caused by humanity toward the Kingdoms of Nature is so great that it is not enough that some may symbolically offer themselves in the name of all to live this communion. The love for Life must be within all those who respond to the Divine Call, and this goes from the love for the neighbor to the love for the Kingdoms, the Universe, Creation.

I can tell you that one of My main functions today is not only to inspire humanity to service and to humility but also to the love of the

Kingdoms of Nature and to evolve together with them, in a communion of fraternity and love, because I know that if it is not so, chaos will never be dissipated from the surface of the Earth.

When the Kingdoms are loved, they emanate love, and it is this love that is received and given again that will help to purify and balance the Earth in this time in which you live.



In the Kingdoms of Nature, the Creator deposited the expression of all His virtues and gifts. Hidden in the beauty and the magnitude of the Kingdoms, these attributes are to be found. Contemplating and loving Life, I learned how to find God in all things, and to receive from nature the assistance that the Creator would give to Me through it.

In the Kingdom of Mirna Jad,<sup>20</sup> I learned from a nature that exists beyond the physical plane, where the archetypes hold the essence of Life and healing for all beings. It is of this immaterial essence of nature that I will speak to you, because to reach God, you must begin to know Him and fully live Him.



Just like souls ascend and receive the opportunity of living more sublime experiences, which make them grow and come closer to God, it is also like this for the Kingdoms of Nature.

Through the prayers and clamor of humanity, as well as through service and the action of God's Mercy, the Kingdoms can also enter the inner worlds, into spaces prepared for them so that they can be

healed and live an experience of greater love and unity with the essence of Life.

In the Centers of Love, these spaces have been built where consciousnesses fully united to the Purpose of God are responsible for receiving and healing them.

My Heart is responsible for receiving consciousnesses and guiding them to higher universes, where their evolution will be able to inspire other elements and Kingdoms so that they may be healed and follow their paths.

In this way you will see that much of that which humanity should do on the planet is carried out by consciousnesses of selfless service in the interior of the Earth. However, it will not always be able to be like this. This is why I tell you this story, so that you not only contemplate My example but also know how to act toward the planet and thus you may be encouraged to pray, to cry out for the Kingdoms of Nature and to serve them.

Encourage yourselves to receive them physically as well as inwardly and unite to God in such a profound way that you can create a bridge between creatures and the Creator to thus assist in the redemption of the planet.

Just like in the inner worlds, I guide those who are willing to serve the Kingdoms, I am willing to guide you and instruct you in this mission, which is more than a spiritual art, it is a monadic lineage and a planetary need.

However, for you to learn this which I tell you, you must be willing to forget yourselves more and make service to the neighbor and to the Kingdoms become the path for your own redemption.

The love for Life will guide you to the return to the Origin.



When the Kingdoms of Nature can elevate, they elevate all of Creation with them. God gave the Kingdoms the gifts of purifying, healing and transforming, but these gifts are activated when they receive the love and care that corresponds to them.

In the inner worlds I discovered the science of the love to the Kingdoms of Nature as the science of giving. They are spontaneously givers of Life, of their essence and existence; but they can also give the elevation, the evolution of Life and beings, not only by keeping existence in a linear, constant movement, but also by causing everything that lives to reach Divine Thought.

Within the Kingdoms of Nature, God deposited the gift of being able to assist in human and universal evolution so that creatures would awaken humility and simplicity, taking care of the little ones<sup>30</sup> to reach the Heights.

We do not reach God without loving the Kingdoms. There would not even be material life if they did not exist.

Understanding this science is a fruit of the awakening of the heart. When the heart matures and acquires wisdom beyond knowledge, it discovers the Kingdoms of Nature.

See that it was only after learning so many things that I discovered, within the Kingdoms, the essence of Life and evolution; the hidden and simple God, the Mother of Purity and Truth.

The Kingdoms are as mysterious as the human essence and the creation of humanity, and the unveiling of both walks together; discovering the Kingdoms, you will come to know yourselves, you will find your own essences, and in your essences you will find God, as I found Him



The silence and the humility of the Kingdoms of Nature come to speak and teach the human heart about the essence of the path of return. Their constant and selfless giving, their easily awakened love, their compassion and devotion made life in the expression of their matter are the symbols of how humanity must be so as to reach God.

And human beings, in their highest expression of love, such as Christ and Saint Francis of Assisi, also mirror elevation for the Kingdoms and connect them with a higher evolution.

I again tell you that everything in this life is communion. I could not finalize this story without instructing you about the Kingdoms of Nature because, if it were so, your path of return would never be complete, and you would never truly come to know the essence of what made Me reach the Father and be one with Him, worthy of being called His Messenger.

My Heart fully learned from the humility of the Kingdoms of Nature, and My union with the Father is not for Me to be in His place or to be like Him, for My intentions are no longer human. My union with God is similar to that of a flower, which emanates perfection and beauty, fruits of devotion and love to God, which have no reason to exist but only the fact that the Law is the triumph of Love. I come to teach you this Law, together with My Son, the Son of God, and His Holy Servant, the Mother of Life, the Virgin Mary.

Humility is the essence of the unveiling of all mysteries, and in the Kingdoms of Nature it hides and mirrors itself eternally. You just have to contemplate, love and serve them to understand what I tell you.



Everything in evolution complements each other, unites, transforms, but nothing can be replaced. A mission cannot be replaced by another; it grows, evolves, transforms and expands. Evolution is based on spiritual growth, on the wisdom that emerges from experience. And in order to experience many things, it is necessary to do many things and fully experience them so as to acquire wisdom from them.

What I tell you is a tiny part of the evolution of a being. This Human Project\* is one of the experiences among so many that a consciousness can go through simultaneously, and despite being the main one, the most important of this cycle of Creation and of universal evolution, it is not the only one.

Here, I tell you that which is up to you to know in order to enter a path in which human evolution is fulfilled. Yet there are so many other paths that are also walked to reach the Origin, and which you will have to come to know as tridimensional life becomes dissolved in the comprehension of the All.

Human evolution is primary for the entire consciousness. A being who receives the possibility of participating in the Human Project receives within their inner world the best opportunity of growth that God can offer to His creatures.

Here, I tell you a part that will be useful for your own evolution, and in each stage of My story, I leave keys for you to know how to recognize the roots of the present difficulties, how to overcome them and how to strengthen, within your consciousnesses, the principles that help you evolve.

Here, I tell you a truth that for many will have a tone of fantasy, because the illusion of the veils upon the human consciousness have fantasized reality and given illusion the name of truth.

I only want to lead you toward God, toward finding Him within the essence of every type of life, because this is what He has asked of Me.

I tell you these things so that now and then you may resume the purpose for which this story is told, and you may not read it as just any book, analyzing the quality and truthfulness of its content according to your own mental capacity. Beyond the content in itself, stick to its impulses, to the essence and purpose of these words.



Each teaching experienced, each step taken by the consciousness when they acquire wisdom with their experiences, is a way to reach God. Throughout My evolution, especially after My ascension as Saint Joseph, in a conscious way, I gradually experienced the elevation of the different levels and aspects of My being.

The consciousness as a whole is the synthesis of all of Creation. Within it exist all the archetypes of creatures, temperaments, rays, lineages ... and so that a being may fully return to God, these different aspects within them gradually go through experiences that they are supposed to live in order for the being to return. A part of the consciousness will experience alchemy, another silence, another priesthood, another government, another contemplation, another service, union with the Kingdoms ... and so on.

All these lessons and experiences are sometimes lived simultaneously and other times not. It could be that many aspects of a being need to live silence, for example, and for a period of time a great part of their consciousness concentrates in this experience of silence. Or it could be that each aspect of a being needs a different keynote and their

learning experiences are divided in different streams of creation, in a time that is not counted by the clocks of the world.

Some learn a lot in a second, others live eras in the universe and do not finish learning what they need ... In My case, I learned many things, because each space of My being needed a different impulse. I had a different mission to manifest, and the Kingdom of Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup> represented for Me the union of these experiences and the synthesis of all of them in the enclosure of the Heart.

I will now tell you about this synthesis.

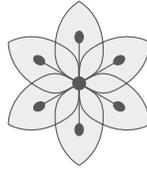






# Chapter 12

*Fountain of Saint Joseph – Marian Center of Figueira  
Minas Gerais, Brazil*



The synthesis that I lived in the Kingdom of Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup> is similar to the synthesis that humanity lives in these times. First, I lived it within Myself so that afterwards I could assist humanity to live it.

Everything would unite through prayer, service and sacrifice. In these three acts, which hold many mysteries and infinite possibilities within themselves, hid the syntheses that I experienced.

In prayer, I synthesized the experiences of union with God through silence, priesthood and contemplation.

In service, I synthesized the experiences of union with God through transcendence, love, renunciation and fraternity.

And in sacrifice, I synthesized the experiences of union with God lived through renunciation, humility and faith.

My being concentrated entirely in these actions of prayer, service and a life of conscious sacrifice, gathering within different learning experiences lived by different nuclei of My consciousness.

These actions were like magnets that attracted these learning experiences to My higher and cosmic level and, within Me, a hidden chemistry of transformation occurred.

Wisdom would settle and love would expand without My wanting to control anything. By only concentrating on praying, serving and on living sacrifice, I did not even realize what was happening within Me. I saw and understood the Work of God when it was already complete.



Inside the Centers of Love there is a much broader understanding of Life than the human mind can conceive. There, consciousnesses do not always experience human evolution, and often they only live renunciation and sacrifice, and their evolution is based on the assistance to the evolution of others. It is in this way that these beings can partially experience the essence of Love and better comprehend the Human Project\* because, although they do not live the evolution of humanity, they observe and study their difficulties and challenges, and they know that they are difficult and sometimes impossible to overcome.

In this way, they become a bridge between the evolution of the Earth and the universal evolution, leading Creation to better understand and live the Will of God.

When a being participates in human evolution, and then afterward consciously enters the Centers of Love to render a service, their mission becomes even broader spiritually, and they can assist both humanity and the universe in a broader way.

My main dwelling on Earth has always been the Kingdom of Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup> because I have been there since the beginning, and Its consciousness was created in union with Mine, in a universal science that humanity does not know. However, I have been in many other Centers of Love, expanding the learning experience that was being lived in them, for the fact that I was such an ancient being and that I had participated in humanity throughout its evolutionary stages, for as long as it was permitted to Me.

The evolutionary synthesis that a being experiences in the Centers of Love has many stages, which are sometimes lived in different Centers until they are completed in the Synthesis of Unity.

I lived the first and the last stages in the Center of Mirna Jad.\*



The second stage of the synthesis that I lived corresponded to all the learning experiences that I assimilated based on My own mistakes, those of all humanity and even of the universe.

In withdrawal and contemplation in the Kingdom of Mirna Jad,<sup>20</sup> I saw and understood more widely the situations in which I had been mistaken, throughout My whole evolution up until then. I understood the roots of many human mistakes inside of Myself, inside of each being, and I also understood that they can be remedied and balanced through a true inner attitude.

In this stage of the spiritual synthesis that I lived, I learned about true inner maturity, committing Myself with God even more to assist humanity. This was not a simple stage. It was a long and painful moment, in which I had to remember not only human but also universal wounds.

This was not, as human beings say, to “brood over” a wound that had passed, because these situations are still alive in the universal consciousness through their consequences in humanity. I should comprehend these mistakes inside of a whole in order to see where they emerged from and what they caused so that in this way I could help balance them, first in Me and then in all of humanity.

This is not a simple learning experience, although it is very necessary. I was made firm in God and with eyes of neutrality, knowing that everything that I would see and feel was for a higher learning experience. I was sustained by the angels and devas of the Kingdoms of Mirna Jad, who silently accompanied Me, and at the end of this experience, My spirit was more strengthened to see what happens and what will happen in the world in order to continue helping humanity with eyes of compassion.



To live the synthesis of all the errors committed throughout the evolution of creatures was also to feel what the Heart of the Father felt in each one of these moments. It was part of My learning experience to observe situations and their roots, and also to feel and perceive what God felt in the face of each one of them.

Although humankind is similar to their Creator, the feeling of God is not like that of human beings. Everything that emanates from the Heart of the Father elevates and transforms, even if it is His Silence or His Justice. What you call the Rage or Wrath of God is not similar to human rage or wrath. When these emanations come from the Heart of the Father they bring rays of determination to end an action of error and ignorance of humanity. Marked by the Ray of Justice, it is then the end of a cycle of Mercy and Grace. Nevertheless, Love never lacks in the actions of the Father; He is always Just toward all Life.

Sometimes, facing a human error would still awaken a human feeling within Me. Yet, before this synthesis that I was experiencing, especially due to observing the feeling of the Creator, I would elevate My feelings and that which I emanated in the face of certain situations, however hard and unjust they seemed to be.

When I lived this synthesis, I learned how to love Divine Justice and understand the Will of the Father even more. I understood and lived His Love that is enclosed in Justice and, in this way, I assumed the mission of helping humanity to see, in the Justice of God, His Love and the opportunity that He gives to His children for growing and evolving as they are supposed to.

Before sending Justice, God always sends His Mercy. Before Mercy, there is always a wellspring of Grace. Justice is the ultimatum for a recurrent action, an opportunity for beings to open their eyes and

be able to see that which, through other laws, they were not capable of realizing. But Justice is the sign that God does not abandon His children and that, despite everything, He gives them a new opportunity to grow and love.

This learning experience also made Me grow and ennoble lower feelings in the face of situations that needed greater comprehension and greater love, although expressed through Justice.

You will still not be able to live an ennoblement of the senses while being incarnated in humanity, but My words will be able to help you elevate feelings and thoughts in the face of extreme situations so that you may be instruments of God, and you may attract His feeling to the world in these moments.



The synthesis that I lived through prayer, service and sacrifice prepared My inner world to live the synthesis of the errors of humanity and of all the universe. This was a path that I was walking, not by My own will but by the design of God, as He aspired that I could live and then comprehend that which humanity would live throughout the end times of this cycle.

This same synthesis was lived by Christ in a much more intense and harder way throughout His public life and the process of His Passion. He was the one Who opened the doors so that beings would live these experiences and thus return to God.

After Jesus, many others who followed His Steps lived this synthesis, such as Mary, Joseph and other companions of His who opened themselves for such experiences. With this, I tell you that I was not the only one, nor was I the last to live this in order to assist humanity. There are other servants of God who, in their own evolutionary degree and in their spiritual school, help humanity to take their steps.

Just as I lived these two syntheses, humanity shall also live them. This is why I come in this time to help Christ renew the meaning of sacrifice in the human mind; to help Mary renew the meaning of prayer and institute a broader degree of service so that, in this way, human consciousness may be ready to live the following stage, which is to recognize not only its own errors but also the errors of the whole universe, and to understand the true reason why you are in this world.

After this second stage, the consciousness goes through a definition between converting the errors of the past and transforming themselves, or surrendering themselves to miseries and not growing. I chose to grow and accompany God in this evolutionary challenge for the triumph of His Plan.



The third spiritual synthesis is the awakening of inner purity through all true experiences of encountering the heart's purity. This synthesis comes as a balm for the consciousness that is tired of sustaining itself during the synthesis of the world's errors. Purity comes to restore the heart's hope and make it empty of expectations and wills.

After contemplating the errors of the world, the soul sees itself facing a great inner abyss and, for a time, this emptiness seems as though it will become eternal, until the experiences of purity begin to emerge within.

I lived this whole experience of synthesis with My entire being, in profound silence and concentration so as to live each instant intensely and profoundly.

The Synthesis of Purity was like a breath, a coming closer to the Heart of God, not to feel His pain but rather to again share His Pure Thought for humanity. It is like once again remembering that His Purpose is beyond human errors, and that when the purity that dwells within becomes full, it overcomes all imperfections.

I would contemplate not only that which is pure within Me but within all Life, and this gave Me strength to renew faith in the Plan of God. It was this that led My consciousness to become focused on Higher Life and on the goal of the return to the Origin; not contemplating the greatness of errors but the potential of original purity.



The awakening of original purity is the most important synthesis that an ascended consciousness lives, because it prepares it for the fourth and final synthesis, which closes a cycle with material evolution, opening new cycles that are more spiritual, in more elevated dimensions of consciousness, such as the sixth and the seventh dimensions.

The Synthesis of Purity consolidates a state within that allows Divine Presence to settle in the consciousness, and it must also be lived by the entire human consciousness. It is this possibility of being in a state of inner purity that allows beings to overcome and transcend different battles and harassments, as bearers of a higher light.

Purity is a potency unknown to evil because only those creatures that come from God bear purity within. Therefore, a pure heart elevates itself beyond the dimensions of chaos, and it can understand celestial mysteries with clarity and simplicity.

A pure heart is ready to overcome human tendencies and enter a new state of inner union. The Synthesis of Purity in the consciousness awakens a pure state in the being, at the celestial level, uniting their essence with the Essence of God as a permanent bridge, regardless of the task they may carry out.

This would allow Me to be in the sixth dimension and act in the fourth, and sometimes in the third, without any retrograde involvement with material evolution yet taking Divine Presence to humanity.



The fourth synthesis that I lived was the first of a cycle and the last of another. To live this synthesis, I was not only in contemplation in the Kingdom of Mirna Jad<sup>20</sup> but I also had to travel through inner spaces of the planet and the universe, internally collecting the impulses left by My Son.

This was the longest and most intense, the most profound and widest synthesis, which would reveal mysteries to Me and bring understandings that cannot be expressed through words but simply by being, by living this expression of Love.

This was the synthesis of the Christic impulses, which I will speak to you about very slowly so that it may enter your consciences like drops of Light, so that it may inspire you to follow this path.

This synthesis begins with the awakening of purity. The previous synthesis is the beginning of this one, and it reveals to the heart the mystery of the birth of Jesus, which is the moment when purity descends upon human consciousness.

Purity prepares the path, the heart and the consciousness so that they may be capable of fully living humility, and it is when humility arrives, silently, that the heart begins to take the first true steps.

So, the path occurs like this: The heart prays, serves and lives sacrifice, then they recognize their errors, their ignorance and the roots of their miseries. The heart then awakens faith and union with God, which lead them to become pure, and through purity, they come to know humility, which makes them worthy of living Love.

And here, the path begins.



Within the fourth synthesis, which is the experience of Christic Love, I lived a first stage on the planet itself, on its spiritual levels, in places that I have briefly presented to you as Centers of Love.

The Centers of Love are bearers of all the experiences lived by Jesus Christ when He was on Earth. Each one of them holds a part of this history so that through the unity among all these Centers, this history may be delivered to humanity, and especially so that in the most acute times these codes may emerge as a form of redemption for humanity.

Therefore, I began to internally traverse each Center, and I would remain in all of them to learn not only from the very codes left by Jesus, but I would also learn from everything that these codes had generated within the consciousnesses that inhabited and served in the Centers of Love. This whole development was part of the Synthesis of Christic Love, which I was supposed to live.

Each Center of Love also holds the purest experiences of the original expression of humanity, lived in the four corners of the world. These experiences enter the inner archives of the planet and are added to the whole experience lived by Christ, as a consequence of His Life, as a continuation of His Work, which is the Work of God.

Due to being so broad, this is the longest synthesis, and I will tell you about it in stages.



The first part of this synthesis that I lived was in the Kingdom of Lys,<sup>22</sup> where I came to know the codes of the humility that Christ expressed in His Passion in order to manifest Divine Love.

In this Kingdom and Sacred Center is held the moment in which Christ was condemned, humiliated and slandered. The moment is held in which He was crowned with thorns, along with all the feelings emanated from Jesus while He heard each one of the lies spoken by many of those who had once seemed to love and exalt Him.

Here, I lived the Synthesis of Humility and Forgiveness to learn how to Love.



The humility that leads to Love is truly the strength of the soul that surrenders to God; it is their freedom and sustenance.

In this synthesis that I experienced in Lys,<sup>22</sup> I received those codes that allowed Me to completely love God, humbly, free of wills, of aspirations, free of concepts, teachings, rules; free of everything I had learned by then.

In Lys I comprehended and felt the divestment of Christ, from His agony to His condemnation, flagellation and death. I comprehended and lived within, not only that which I had already experienced regarding the energy of Humility and Love but also everything Christ experienced on His last days of life on Earth. More than a comprehension, I lived an experience that made Me come to know this humility that leads to Love.

Christ had learned about the Love of His Father toward His children; He taught this Love and shared it but He had to see Himself deprived of Divine Love so that others, who did not deserve it, could receive it. He saw Himself before a contradiction that in truth was the symbol of the greatest act of Love of God toward His children, because it was with the spontaneous suffering of His Heart that the Father was demonstrating His Love to humankind.

Before this feeling of Jesus, as a living man made flesh, imperfect like all of humanity, I saw Him humbly transcending the human condition and surrendering to God everything that He was so that the Father could also surrender everything for His children.

In that moment, the life of Jesus was no longer His life; He was the Aspect of God made flesh, and God was surrendering Himself to humankind through Jesus.

I understood the humility that leads to surrender, that leads the consciousness to be a true instrument of God. I understood humility not only as a personal virtue or a divine gift that awakens within beings; I understood humility as a vehicle of Love, surrender and the definitive step that a being takes toward God, and I took this step again, together with My Son, by seeing Him again on the Cross. It was just as alive as on the very day when He was crucified.

In the Kingdom of Lys<sup>22</sup> there is no time, only facts, experiences, the living present. Therefore, I was able to access this synthesis, experiencing it as if everything were manifested at that instant, and although it seemed to be something known, I saw it as if it were the first time. The impact that this experience caused in My spirit made Me take a new step toward God and live the essence of Love, which is achieved through the humble heart.



Humility is the door to the triumph of Christic Love. It was the humility of Jesus that allowed Him to become a Christ, because it left Him empty of His humanity to fill Him only with the Divinity that the Father infused in Him.

This humility was His fortitude on the Cross and the true mystery of perseverance. This is why throughout centuries the enemy occupied all its forces in nourishing pride and vanity in the human consciousness,

so that humility, which in essence is such a simple principle, would be inaccessible, incomprehensible and seemingly unattainable to you.

While having My consciousness in the Kingdom of Lys,<sup>22</sup> closely united to the Center of Love of Roraima, at this stage I learned to teach the path of humility that leads to Love, because I lived humility as an entrance doorway to the Synthesis of Christic Love.

Humility as an essence is to be found within all human beings. The great challenge is to deconstruct that which the influences of the world have created over the true essence of the Human Project\* in order to again find that which you are as creatures in likeness to God; and prayer is the great Golden Hammer that overthrows these layers and makes you return to that which you are in Origin.



While still in the Kingdom of Lys, I went in consciousness to the Kingdom of Fatima, a specific space of the consciousness of Lys where humility was the gift that awakened the purity of hearts. There I learned, as a spiritual synthesis, from the examples of the three little shepherds, and at the same time I helped them persevere on a path of Peace, despite the adversities that they found in the world.

My spiritual synthesis occurred in Fatima, on the apex of the first apparitions, when the harassment experienced by the children was similar to one fourth of the harassment experienced by the Consciousness of Jesus at the first instants of the Gethsemane.

God allowed those children to share, the little that they could, the agony of His Son, because their fortitude and perseverance were what would give an opportunity of redemption to that part of humanity.

When I was spiritually in Fatima, I shared the humility of My Heart with the three shepherds as an act of Grace. As Saint Joseph,

silently and almost in a hidden way, I would help them to not give in to the harassments of the enemy.

With this experience I finalized the first stage of the synthesis that was leading Me to the experience of Christic Love, which was awakened in the heart through humility.

The shepherds of Fatima experienced a unique service in this moment, which not only helped their own consciousnesses but that of all humanity, and even the cosmos, and this allowed them in the future to assume even greater commitments in favor of human evolution.



The experience of the Synthesis of Love, beginning with the impulse of the gift of humility, not only helped Me find the door to the essence of Christic Love, it also taught Me to be before the Plan of God and every expression of this Plan, such as the Centers of Love, to be able to accompany and be consistent with everything God offers His creatures.

When humility as an essence is established through a spiritual synthesis, it allows beings to lose preconceptions and preferences about the manifestation of the Plan, and they can find it both in three imperfect children upon the Earth as well as in great cosmic masters in the interior of the planet.

Humility enables the heart to recognize true Love, regardless of the vehicle used by Love to manifest itself. With the same simplicity that allows a being to recognize this Love in others, they open themselves to recognizing it within—as a Law, a Higher Will, and a Grace that descends by means of this Will and that often transcends the merits generated by souls.

Humility also allows Love to be established beyond comforts and positive inner states so that the consciousness may learn that the vehicle of Love can be Peace but also humiliation and sacrifice. For this reason and many others, the Synthesis of Christic Love begins with the experience of humility.

After being in Lys,<sup>22</sup> I went through other Centers, comprehending new essences that lead to Love; comprehending new vehicles of the expression of Love, and how Love enters creatures.



My Heart went through the second Center of Love to continue with the synthesis that I should live. I arrived in consciousness in the Retreat of Sinai, in the East, where My being had already been fulfilling a silent task, especially linked to My Orthodox children and companions.

I arrived there to rediscover a second principle, which made Christic Love manifest in the Consciousness of Jesus. I went there to live this Synthesis of the Experience of Truth in order to reach Love. There, in silence I contemplated each passage of the life of Jesus: His public life, His agony, His martyrdom and death on the Cross. I saw how the Consciousness of Jesus sustained itself in Truth, and through it, His Consciousness overcame all harassments and deceits of the enemy; He overcame every appearance of human weakness to recognize His potential as the Son of God.

Jesus would overcome the appearance of human beings, transcending that which they demonstrated themselves to be, their errors, their universal sin, to reach the essence of creatures and contemplate the Presence of His Father within them. Thus, He awakened compassion for seeing that His brothers and sisters distanced so much from that which they truly are. And it was this Truth, which Jesus could see

and feel, that nourished Him of a divine strength and allowed Him to love without conditions.

This same Truth awakened within many of His companions, especially in the women of Jerusalem, Nazareth and all of Galilee who followed Him.

This Truth would pass through My eyes and also My Heart, strengthening My consciousness and allowing Me to act toward humanity from a true gaze, free of prejudices and full of Justice.

I thus crossed one more threshold in the synthesis toward the experience of Christic Love.



Truth expresses itself in human life in many ways, and sometimes it contradicts the education of common humanity, because humankind is so separate from God and His Laws that perceiving life through Divine Principles is almost impossible for you, and for many it is even a great suffering.

As I contemplated the Truth that emanated from the experience of Jesus' life, My Heart would also comprehend human limitations and how much it cost so many human beings to live this Truth or to even be receptive to this Truth when it is expressed in other beings.

The Truth as a law and as a path to the experience of Love gradually permeated My consciousness, consolidating itself within My consciousness in such a way that I was able to transmit this Truth to humanity.

To rediscover the Truth that leads to Love is a difficult exercise, and sometimes it places beings before all falsehoods, lies and illusions of their consciousnesses. It places them before the ancient deviation

that they have lived throughout their evolution and it calls them to straighten their paths.

To contemplate the life of Christ, to feel it and let oneself be inspired by it is a way of being filled with Truth and managing to one day live it.

Humility exists before Truth, and before humility exists the purity of the heart. Everything is a part of a path that leads to one end, which is the full experience of Christic Love.

Many beings on Earth have reached the point of experiencing this Love, and for some moments, they were able to live and express it. However, the synthesis that I speak of is a little more than an experience; it is to absolutely live this Love that renews Creation. It is the possibility of fully living it, and through it returning to God.

I tell you this story to invite you to a greater surrender, to launch yourselves not only into the experience of Love but also into its absolute living.



I lived the third stage of this synthesis in the spiritual counterpart of that which you know as the Himalayas. There I learned about Higher Love, the Christic Love experienced after the Ascension of Christ, which was complemented throughout human evolution, after so many spiritual ascensions lived by consciousnesses committed to the Plan of God and to awakening.

When a being lives an experience of Christic Love on the planet, however true this experience may be, such experience undergoes a limit of expansion, given the limitation of the human mind, however awakened it may be. When this being ascends and sees life from a higher level, their consciousness can encompass truths that it could

not before comprehend, it can contemplate humanity with a broader vision, especially regarding the cosmic sin<sup>28</sup> of those who came to the world, in which often lies the root of their human miseries and difficulties.

Therefore, Love expands and becomes even more unconditional, also reaching spaces that transcend the planet, humanity and the Kingdoms of Nature. It was upon this expansion that I lived the third synthesis, which leads to Universal Christic Love.

This was what I spiritually lived inside of the Himalayas.



The Christic Love that developed beyond the planet was much more complex to live. On Earth, the concept of individualism is very all-embracing, and as beings are turned toward themselves, as individuals, as a race, and even as a planet—for example, thinking they are the only ones with conscious life in the universe—everything appears to be very difficult to them: all problems are enormous, all difficulties seem to be insurmountable, all errors seem to be unforgivable, all illnesses seem to be incurable. Thus, it also seems like Love is very difficult to be achieved.

And, in truth, children, throughout the universe the All is contemplated; everything that happens on Earth, and much beyond it, is contemplated. Christic Love does not arise on the planet, not because this planet is the most difficult one to express this Love, but rather because the humanity that lives upon the planet makes it difficult due to its condition of numbness and illusion, of individualism and of little universal consciousness.

After emerging on Earth, Love must evolve throughout the universe. The degrees of Love grow because the challenges to Love are

greater, the errors to forgive are more profound, evolution in itself is broader. This is why Christ has followed the course of His evolution, and just like the degrees of His Christification have grown, His Love has also grown.

I would contemplate the universal tests experienced by Christ as the Lord of the Universe: after having forgiven, with a human consciousness, those who punished Him; after transmuting and healing their errors on Earth, Christ rediscovered these errors in the universe, with ancient roots, that needed an even greater Love to be healed; and His Heart responded, His surrender expanded and His Love entered the eons of the past, where common good had been lost by the errors committed, and He began to heal the roots within the consciousnesses of those who would open for this.

After having transcended His human condition, Christ transcended His material condition in all dimensions; He transcended His condition of a material creature and became a Solar Angel so as to also transcend His archangelic condition and forgive and love the errors committed in the consciousness of the angels, of those who fell for their faults. But for this, it is necessary that humanity may accompany Him, may follow His Steps and walk behind through the doors that He has opened so that these open doors may have meaning.

While contemplating this Truth, I decided to follow these Steps and with Him, behind Him, cross these thresholds of evolution, with permanent effort, in constant transcendence, out of Love.

I invite you to this today.



The human, universal, angelic and divine triumph of Christ has always developed with the response of those who have followed Him.

Christ needed His apostles, disciples and companions so that they could give permission for the action of Divine Mercy in the world.

The devotion of the Holy Women was necessary to bring meaning to the mysteries of the Resurrection. Although it seems absurd to many, the Plan of God is drawn with the action of Unity. Wherever there are two or more who unite in one purpose, there the Divine Will will be.

In the universe, consciousnesses needed to awaken to the Christic Presence, and standing before it, surrender so that His Love could act beyond dimensions.

What would be the meaning of the Presence of God among His creatures if none of them followed Him? The Plan is drawn on the page of life through Unity.

Before My consciousness, I saw Christic Love expanding beyond dimensions, and I also saw the limited condition of many beings throughout the universe who, out of fear of losing control over themselves and over everything, would deny and fear the Presence of Christ, not allowing themselves to be loved, led and forgiven by Him.

I understood the root of human degeneration, of denial and indifference, fruits of the need of power and control, which come from the universe.

I also saw Christ, Who loved even more while facing denials and fears, and little by little He would heal hearts with His eternal and sublime sacrifice.

In this example, and in this synthesis, I consolidated within Myself a spiritual quality that is very necessary to help the Earth as well as the universe: to be tireless.



Thus, see that the essence of the experience of Love is much broader than life on Earth, and at the same time it begins in a very simple way during this period of opportunities of incarnating in this world.

The synthesis that I lived was not only for Me to be able to expand the expression of Love within and live it more profoundly. I lived this synthesis to better understand and come to know the human condition, the universal condition and the angelic condition, thus knowing how to act before the different levels of evolution of the creatures of God. Not because I had the mission of instructing all of them, but because the degeneration of humanity is fruit of an error that began in the archangelic evolution, which passed to the universal evolution and then entered the human condition as a part of its process of redemption.

Therefore, in order to collaborate with the healing of humanity, and consequently with the universal and angelic healing, it is necessary to reach all these roots with the consciousness, and to know that the experience of Love begins—not ends—when we learn to Love one another.



To live the Synthesis of Christic Love and any true spiritual synthesis that has the purpose of consolidating certain vibration and inner condition in creatures, it is first necessary to experience the principle that is the base of the synthesis being experienced.

In the case of Christic Love, for example, a universal and angelic comprehension of Love is not achieved if the consciousness has not yet experienced it in this world in a basic way.

I tell you this because My story is a path of return, of redemption, which is open for all souls that really aspire to live Divine Will in this world and beyond.

In spite of having experienced—even profoundly—certain divine principles, such as Love, Christ has never stopped being My reference and the center of My spiritual synthesis. He is always a step ahead in evolution, because it is up to Him, as the first part that separated from the Father to manifest Creation, to first make the path of return.

Behind the Celestial Mother and the Firstborn Son are to be found all creatures, however evolved they may be. Thus, all universal evolution has as a base and as a center the example of Christ—not only what He lived on Earth but, above all, what He has lived after it.

Many believe that the greatest sacrifice lived by Christ was His experience on Earth but in reality this was a door that opened for an evolution marked by constant surrender and permanent sacrifice.

For this reason, the example of Christ invites creatures to deepen into the Law of Sacrifice, not as a human concept but as a universal concept in which the consciousness makes their duty sacred,<sup>31</sup> being present and entire while they experience it. The duty of human beings is Love, absolute surrender for the evolution of the neighbor and for the Plan of God. And if the Plan of God is fulfilled with the renunciation of one's own evolution, everything will be done.

I achieved all this understanding with the experience of Love and surrender; with the daily effort for being that one who God expects: His servant and companion, the father and friend of His Son, as well as of all His children.



It was during the different spiritual syntheses I experienced that the Reliquary of My Chaste Heart was formed. Throughout these experiences, and passing through different Centers of Love, I would concentrate in My essence, in a spiritual and internal reliquary, the purest that I would achieve, as a being who comes from a human evolution.

The spiritual syntheses would occur through cycles, and in truth I tell you that they continue occurring and will continue to occur until the end of human evolution, when the Hierarchies who rule humanity today become free to assume new commitments, greater ones, beyond the universe.

When I was in the Himalayas to live the Synthesis of the Universal Christic Love, I internally understood and experienced how the Christic path is walked beyond the Earth. I understood how God, through Christ, would go through evolution and draw the path for creatures.

Through Christ, God would demonstrate to humankind, as well as to the universe, the way of walking the path of return; how portals and dimensions are opened to a boundless evolution, whose end is just the mystery of Divine Consciousness, which is infinite and holds within itself other degrees of evolution, which, for being so sublime, are totally unknown and fit neither the human mind nor cosmic mentality.

God renews Himself through His creatures, and He also evolves, surpasses and transforms Himself; but this is a mystery that is still impossible to reach because His children are still on the way to return to His Heart.

I was able to glimpse the principle of this mystery, that evolution does not end in the Origin, by contemplating the Way of Christ, and knowing that it is eternal and unfathomable.



When a being lives on Earth and they are a child, they will think that life begins and ends inside of their home; when they are an adult, they may think that when the body perishes, life ends. And others may think that life continues on in an eternal cycle of incarnations and reincarnations on the planet.

When the being begins to spiritually become an adult, the limits of their comprehension of evolution expand and they can then glimpse evolution in other worlds, perhaps even in different dimensions of existence, having a certain dimension as a limit, as far as material creatures can reach.

When the being transcends life on Earth, their limits expand a little more and they can comprehend that, in this Christic cycle, the consciousness has possibilities of entering higher and unknown dimensions, and even of reaching the Heart of God, the Unity with the Divine.

And when the being enters higher dimensions, they will be able to ask themselves: does evolution end in the Unity with God?

Throughout My experience, children, I lived this state of Unity with God many times. I even returned to the side of the Father and learned with Him about Life and evolution, but the path began there, and it did not end.

Those who approach Divine Consciousness must help others to reach it, this is why an absolute and full union is not lived in which the consciousness dissolves themselves into the Consciousness of the One.

Christ has the Mission of living this absolute union, and His service is to be the Way. We, His servants, are behind Him, and although

we are able to take many steps toward Him, we need to wait and assist others.

The evolution of the Earth symbolizes an important step for universal evolution, and everything begins when the redemption of the planet is lived. Evolution does not end when the Plan is fulfilled. The Plan is the doorway to something higher, and like this doorway, there are many others.

Unity with Creation, in Divine Consciousness, is a bigger doorway to a sublime evolution, when God renews Himself.

I tell you all this so as to renew your goals and remove your minds from the smallness of this world.

I understood and contemplated these truths in the Himalayas through the example of the evolution of Christ. The Love of Christ is always a bridge; a bridge that is renewed throughout dimensions, and when we seem to have crossed it, we find it again in a greater challenge, until the moment arrives for God to unite this bridge and renew Himself, starting a divine evolution.



When I speak to you of Divine things, opening a door in your consciousnesses toward higher evolution, I am not only telling you a story and bringing you more knowledge so as to confuse and overburden your very limited minds. I come to elevate you so that My words may enter your hearts as a vibration, more so than as information, because you will understand everything I say to you after this life, because it is not part of the Plan of God that you may know and understand all things while being on Earth.

I come to elevate you, children, so that while still being in life<sup>29</sup> you may review your goals and build a reality in the world that vibrates

based on a divine aspiration. May it not only be that creatures are benefitted by God's constant surrender, and that He sustains them eternally, but rather, knowing that the Creator will also follow the course of His evolution and that God's renewal depends on the steps taken by His creatures, may each one of His children live, think and grow for a Higher Purpose—the renewal of Divine Consciousness—and not merely for their own.

Being in the Himalayas, before the understanding that God also waits for His creatures in order to renew Himself, My Heart had a new Purpose for which to serve: to grow and help others grow, not for Myself or for humankind but for God, Who waits for His children, sometimes silently.



The knowledge of Divine Evolution is within creatures, in that part of your beings where human condition does not exist but only the likeness with the Divine.

As part of the Consciousness of God, if beings were not so superficial, in their depths they would be able to access a wisdom that not only transcends the human mind but also all universal comprehension; not because the universe does not come from God or that this divine particle is not within, but because humanity has the mission and the challenge, not only of uniting dimensions but, above all, of uniting their own essence with Divine Essence, in a science that is not from this world, but that comes from the Source.

Everything I tell you may seem to be abstract and, at the same time, simple, because My words are clear, although their concepts may seem unattainable to you.

With this, I do not want to confuse you or leave you before something that you feel you cannot attain. I want to lead you to something

new, to a state of consciousness that humanity has not yet fully lived while on the surface of the Earth.

Therefore, children, do not listen to this story as if you were listening to something distant, a faraway echo ... but let yourselves be inspired and guided so that, within at least one of you, this divine principle, this possibility of thinking and feeling within God, may awaken, not only comprehending Him but being in Him and coming to know God.



To comprehend Divine Consciousness and go as far as finding it within, it is necessary to first reach emptiness; to deconstruct what humankind has built within as a human identity and also what they have brought from the cosmos, since the beginning of their evolution.

To reach God is like reaching Nothingness but, before this, the consciousness must enter the Truth and its essence. As human beings, you must discover cosmic life, the universal origin; you must forgive the past, liberating it from your consciousnesses, and thus begin a new path of higher emptying.

As cosmic consciousnesses, you must learn of a more elevated degree of the essence of humility, something more profound than that which you know in this world, to know how to surrender your own tools and possibilities of evolution to God, recognizing that before Him everything becomes small. In the essence of this humility, God is to be found.

Afterward, there is a third long path of conscious inner emptying. Not all beings of the universe reach this point, and many have not

been able to do so, because they are still assisting humanity, and they have renounced walking in order to help others.

I tell you this to encourage you to take the correct steps. As human beings, recognize the Origin, the Universal Life, recognize everything that you do not know to thus, know that which you must renounce, that which you must forgive and upon which base your humility must lie.



Divine evolution is drawn in the evolution of creatures. Nothing finds a limit if hearts are capable of launching themselves into the Infinite.

In the silence of the Himalayas, I discovered the Hope of God, and that His Plan did not end in the Human Project\* or in the universal projects. His Will encompassed an Infinite All. All of His Aspects would grow in divine proportion, just like a monad\* evolves in its material, monadic proportion.

I was in the presence of a mystery that I had never contemplated before: Unity was just a new door and not an end. The path to be walked is long and its goals seem eternal but the Hope of God is what gives meaning to evolution, to Existence.

I felt I was part of the Divine, trying to grow. I no longer saw Myself as an individual but rather as a particle of God that should return so that He could live something greater.

This experience led Me to love evolution, not as a personal process but as a part of a Whole, which must experience something still unknown for all creatures and for God Himself.

His growth is unknown, it transcends the Unity already lived by Him before His Consciousness multiplied Itself.

This mystery became the meaning of My evolution, which today, as your Instructor, I reveal to you with simple words, as someone Who places drops of wisdom into a consciousness so that you may renew yourselves before the Universe.



My story begins in the Origin but it does not end in the Origin. I am part of the Consciousness of God, and I recognized Myself as such while in the Himalayas. After this experience, I began to live a new cycle, in which I did not feel separate from God; on the contrary, I lived each experience as part of His Consciousness, and I would remember this Truth at each instant, trying to reach His way of thinking, feeling, acting toward Creation.

More than the high degrees of evolution, more than the wisdom and the experience, what made Me reach God, and today come to the world, sent by Him, in His Name, was this simple understanding of the Truth that My evolution is part of God, and that I am here so that He may renew Himself but not for Myself.

All the senses and purposes within My consciousness were transformed and My Heart no longer had any merit with the experiences of life throughout all dimensions. Everything is part of the experience of the Divine; everything is for His evolution and renewal; everything is for the triumph of His Love beyond dimensions; everything is for creatures to awaken and to be able to live, not only in order to return but to return with a full heart, being an atom of God, filled with a sublime and unique experience of redemption that, by returning to the Origin, not only adds to the evolution of the

universe but renews Divine Consciousness, allowing a new cycle to begin, after the door of Unity is opened, after the children return to the Father.

And maybe, when Unity becomes a reality and God renews Himself, He will decide to divide Himself again, sowing Love and a new Life among dimensions.

I will not be able to tell you the end of this story, because the renewal of God is also a mystery for Me, but I can inspire you to take your steps, and by yourselves, see this Plan be concretized.

Your father and friend,

**The Most Chaste Saint Joseph**



## Notes

1. **His Son:** Saint Joseph refers to the Son of God, the Only Begotten.
2. **His Holy Servant:** Saint Joseph refers to the Virgin Mary, Mother of Jesus.
3. **Start again:** Humanity has experienced many interferences and interventions, which they have had to face and transcend, starting again from scratch. One of the most well-known examples was the universal flood, which generated the need for the race to start all over when they were able to reestablish their habitat and continue with the learning experiences of community life. Since the beginning there have also been many attempts to establish a race in which the Genetic Project could develop, but, for different reasons, the project was aborted. Thus, it was necessary to start again until achieving results that could guarantee a balanced development that fulfilled the Higher Laws of Creation.
4. **Principle of Unity:** To deepen this principle, see below the Message of the Virgin Mary, transmitted on August 25, 2016, to the visionary Sister Lucía de Jesús.

### THE DIVINE POWER OF UNITY

Not even the most seemingly powerful beast will be able to attack My children to the point of destroying in them that which I have built with My Holy Hands. A fortress erected by God is eternal and there is no wind or darkness that can overthrow it. The foundation of this fortress is living that which I have taught you.

Each one of My Words consolidates in you the principle of unity with one another and with God. Children, unity, when lived in fullness, is the greatest shield of these and all times. Even if the ground

## From the Origin to the Origin

shakes beneath your feet and the forces of your body seem to wane, if there is unity, there will be no fear, and there will be no defeat.

If you are united in heart, you will keep your eyes open and not allow yourselves to be deceived when the adversary blinds the eyes of many with fear and illusion. Those who live in unity will know the Truth and will know that false is the power of those who rise over darkness; they will fall and disappear like dust with the emergence of the Christic Light.

If you live unity, you will sustain not only your own spirit, but you will be columns of a great temple which, at the moment of the storm, will shelter within itself those who were lost but who still held the hope of finding themselves one day.

The fortress of unity will keep you in neutrality and balance when the coming events cause imbalance in the unbelievers and the people of little faith because they did not believe that, after the night, the sun will shine and that the support of God will always be upon those who recognize themselves as His children.

Unity will lead you to understand which events come to you as harassment, which are tests, and which are lessons necessary for your evolution. In the spirit of unity with one another, you will be able to overcome all these moments correctly and with maturity.

This is why the great learning experience of unity must be lived in this time, children. This is the moment to overcome the resistances within yourselves, which prevent you from living in fraternity, love and unity with your neighbor.

Know that those whom you so judge or whom you cannot love or accept in their paths may become the pillar that will be lacking in your inner temple to sustain you steadily in the times that will come.

These are no longer times of solitude or individuality. In the past, this was an internalization lesson for humanity, which prepared you to live unity today with all those who surround you.

Those who are summoned to My army of Light and Peace must always be united. Do not let My adversary overthrow, through the corrosive poison of criticism, judgment and separateness, the pillars of the fortress that I am building by means of your constant permission.

Children, when you let the enemy speak through your mouths and separate you from your brothers, sisters, and companions on the path, it is not only My Work that you are destroying but, above all, your own possibility of evolving and keeping firm in the moments of the greatest tribulation.

Therefore, when you feel that your tongues are moved through the cunning of the adversary, fall silent and ask for My help; cut the chain of evil and invoke the Divine Power of Unity.

Where there is true unity, there will be no darkness, and all the battles will be marked by the triumph of Light. Where there is unity, there will be Truth, and there will be the Consciousness of God expressing Itself through His children.

I tell you all this so that you may recognize that the triumph of the Eternal Father does not depend on anyone's personal strength, but on the Divine Power of Unity, which, together, My soldiers can attract and manifest.

Children, struggle day by day to make My Heart triumph and so that the fortress of unity may grow and support within itself many souls that are seeking refuge in this world of such little fraternity and love.

Where there is unity, a light will be ignited, indicating the path for those who must still awaken in these times.

The seed of unity is already sprouting and growing in many of My children, and it must expand throughout all who listen to Me; this is why I make you listen to these Words today.

I bless you and lead you to the Divine Power of Unity.

Your Mother, the Virgin Mary, Rose of Peace

5. **Pangaea:** From the Ancient Greek *pan* (all, entire) and *Gaia* (Mother Earth, land), is the name given by the official science of our civilization to the last supercontinent that existed during the current geological evolution of planet Earth, from which its recent configuration into continental landmasses was derived. Its existence and dynamics were theorized by the German climatologist and geologist Alfred Wegener (1880–1930), based on various corroborating pieces of evidence, and recorded in several publications between 1912 and 1920. Pangaea was formed from earlier continental units — Gondwana, Laurasia, and Siberia — during the Carboniferous period, around 335 million years ago, at the end of the Paleozoic era, and it lasted until about 200 million years ago, at the end of the Triassic period and the beginning of the Jurassic period of the Mesozoic era, when its landmasses began to separate in the phenomenon known as Continental Drift.
6. **Second part of the division of the Earth:** When the continents known as Gondwana and Laurasia continue moving and give origin to the conformation of the continents we have today.
7. **Beings of the universe:** Saint Joseph refers to the beings who are part of different civilizations of the universe and who do not understand why God remains so dedicated to His endeavor with the human civilization on Earth despite its ever-deepening decay.
8. **Ancient Greece:** Saint Joseph refers to a period more ancient than the one we commonly know in the history of this civilization, in which what we now call the Greek gods existed. These were consciousnesses with a certain level of development, yet, due to the lack of recorded and verified information, they remain unknown to us to this day.
9. **Manipulation of certain energies:** Saint Joseph refers to certain energies that no longer correspond to the evolutionary degree

of humanity today, and that are used incorrectly, such as magic, manipulation of the elements, and every form of conducting facts and events in the attempt of generating power for personal benefit.

- 10. Patriarchal era:** A period in which the father was the family leader, military chief, priest, and/or prophet and guided his tribe or people. God would let His Will and Purposes become known to him and through him. The following concepts predominated in such a period: a) Unity with one only God (there was no polytheistic movement); b) The personality of God (there are no signs of pantheism or worship of the elements of nature); c) The universality of God (He is the God of the entire Earth).
- 11. Face of Abraham:** At this moment, this patriarch was already living an intense experience with God.
- 12. When I reencountered Abraham:** The first time Abraham and Saint Joseph encountered was on the spiritual planes, during the experience in Egypt.
- 13. At another time:** In the desert of Egypt.
- 14. The impulse given in the patriarchal era:** Saint Joseph explained to us that the prophets came to give an impulse that should continue to be deepened into and transformed until the coming of the Christ, which would give another impulse to the human consciousness; such impulse would also have to continue being deepened into and transformed until His Return. However, a part of humanity stopped in the impulse of the prophets and patriarchs, such as some religions that have this first impulse as a basis, and others stopped at the impulse given by Christ, not deepening into or developing that which He taught us so that we may prepare His Return.

- 15. Divine spaces of the consciousness of the planet:** Internal spaces of the planet, both material and immaterial, from where the evolution of the race of surface is accompanied and from where the Masters of Light, at service of Plan of the Creator, try to guide the beings on the surface so that the Human Project may be fulfilled, just as thought of by God.
- 16. I founded a line of thought:** Saint Joseph refers to the spiritual movement called Rosicrucian. The term Rosicrucian originally refers to a legendary Christian order said to have been founded by Christian Rosenkreuz, a German figure supposedly born in 1378.

According to that which is known in this world as a “legend,” Christian Rosenkreuz discovered and learned esoteric wisdom from Arab sages during his pilgrim journey throughout the East, supposedly between the late 14<sup>th</sup> and early 15<sup>th</sup> centuries.

Upon returning to the East, He founded “The Brotherhood of the Rosy Cross.” Under his direction, a temple was built, known as *Domus Sancti Spiritus* or “The House of the Holy Spirit.”

It has been related that a hundred and twenty years after his death, his body was discovered by a brother of the Order perfectly preserved in a chamber he himself had erected as a repository of wisdom.

It has also been related that on the sarcophagus at the center of the heptagonal crypt of Christian Rosenkreuz, among other inscriptions were written the words: *Jesus mihi omnia, Nequaquam vacuum, Libertas Evangelii, Dei intacta Gloria, Legis jugum*, which can be translated into English as “Jesus my everything, No emptiness, Freedom of the Gospel, God’s untouched Glory, The yoke of the Law.”

17. **Studied human vision:** Saint Joseph refers to an experiment through which He created the scientific bases for the invention of glasses.
18. **Supraphysical:** The manifestation of non-concrete life within the coordinates of time and space from the fourth dimension of consciousness. For example, a supraphysical base of an Intraoceanic and/or Intraterrestrial Planetary Center can have a supraphysical manifestation and perform tasks just like any concrete material manifestation we are familiar with on Earth.
19. **Planetary and solar consciousnesses:** Saint Joseph refers to beings that have a planet, a sun or a star as their bodies. These beings are the very consciousnesses of these heavenly bodies and exist to develop the Plan of God in the material universes.
20. **Mirna Jad:** Planetary Center that expresses itself on the intraterrestrial and supraphysical level in the southeast of Brazil (southern Minas Gerais state).
21. **Lysnel:** Intraterrestrial Retreat linked to the Planetary Center of Lys. It manifests itself in the region of Lourdes, in the Pyrenees, France.
22. **Lys:** Planetary Center that manifests its epicenter at the intraterrestrial, intraoceanic and supraphysical level in Portugal, Western Europe; with its radiation and some specific tasks, it reaches some regions of Spain, the Mediterranean Sea and the north of Africa.
23. **Depending on free will to act:** With this expression, Saint Joseph explains that, because humanity has free will and it must be

respected, He often cannot act and assist them, for He must respect the self-determination of human beings, no matter how mistaken they may be.

24. **More internal level:** There are consciousnesses who arrive on the planet to live their redemption but who, due to their involuntarily state, are not in conditions to participate in an incarnation upon the surface like others. Therefore, they enter some internal enclosures of the planet, organized to assist them, and are placed in spaces called “prison crystals” or “prison capsules,” suitable environments where they remain to undergo their purification until they reach a state that allows them to participate in the evolutionary wheel.
25. **Errors:** Saint Joseph refers to the great errors committed in the universe through the cosmic ancient wars and the cosmic rebellion, in which a great part of the universe experienced mistakes that were unexpected to evolved civilizations.
26. **Non-time:** See the glossary entry on REAL TIME (OF THE UNIVERSE).
27. **Within the planet:** Saint Joseph does not only refer to a material space within the Earth but also to the supraphysical inner spaces of the planet where evolutionary life takes place so intensely or even more so than on the surface.
28. **Cosmic sin:** Saint Joseph refers to the mistakes committed in the cosmos, errors and sins with which beings come to Earth, to this school of love, forgiveness and redemption, to try to transcend and transform these errors into conquests of light and mercy through the Christic school that Christ manifested on this planet.

*Translator's Notes*

- 29. In life:** “Em vida” in the original in Portuguese, refers to being incarnated in matter. A more literal translation was chosen to preserve the depth of the concept of “being alive” in the context of this book, as it extends beyond the physical sense of being in the material world.
- 30. Little ones:** Saint Joseph refers to the Kingdoms of Nature as “little ones.”
- 31. The consciousness makes their duty sacred:** Saint Joseph breaks down the word “sacrifício” (sacrifice) into “sagrado” (sacred) and “ofício” (office, in the sense of “duty” or “service”).



## *Glossary*

### **AVATAR**

Evolutionary state of a being who is at the point of their trajectory in which, after going through all their material learning experiences, begins to gather the pieces of information of all their monads, starting from the most evolved aspects of their being. When they gather all this information and, because of this synthesis, they are then in conditions to guide expressions of sidereal life. The School of the Avatars is a higher school of formation for universal consciousnesses who prepare themselves to carry out broader tasks and tasks of great responsibility in the universe. See MONAD.

### **CAPITAL ENERGIES**

Energies we already know as pride, greed, lust, wrath, envy, gluttony, and sloth. Recently, Divinity has revealed that corruption and indifference have also become major energies governing humanity in its process of degeneration.

### **COSMIC AND UNIVERSAL LIFE**

In this local universe of nine galaxies, which share the same system of evolution, beings basically evolve through seven monads. Each one of them incarnates, one at a time, when the being has a new opportunity of experiencing an incarnation on the material surface of a civilization or on the inner planes. Although a material life as we know it is not lived on the inner planes, from the learning experiences standpoint, it is as important as or even more important than the incarnations on the physical matter of the surface.

Each monad represents a lineage, that is, a task to be manifested in the incarnation. The tasks carried out by beings in their learning experiences throughout their incarnations are defined in Creation

as lineages. The lineages are the gathering of certain pieces of information and knowledge that are experienced by consciousness. At the same time that a universal service is offered through the lineages, they are renewed as time passes, and also with what each creature experiences in the Material Universe.

The lineages experienced so far in this genetic project that are known by the beings of this civilization are: Guardians, Healers, Priests, Mirrors, Instructors, Governors, Visionaries, Contemplatives, and Kingdomists. Through the experience of the lineages, with each learning experience, beings have the opportunity of bringing Heaven to Earth so that the Will of God may be fulfilled.

United, these nuclei of consciousness generally go through the experience of life together, and thus learn and serve in that which they are supposed to in each incarnation.

The Regent of this experience is that which we call Real Being or Cosmic Being, which is the gathering of other aspects of our consciousness. This higher aspect of our consciousness can be referred to as our cosmic counterpart, the one which is truly having the opportunity of manifesting one of their seven monads, their soul and their essence so that they may go through an evolutionary experience on the surface, in this case, of the Earth, and thus fulfill that which the universe agreed with the Will of God.

This Real Being or Cosmic Being has the opportunity of receiving a material body so that their soul, their monad and their essence may go through the experience that they are supposed to and may thus be able to take steps in their evolution.

See HUMAN PROJECT, KINGDOMISTS, MONAD, and UNIVERSE.

### **DIVINE GIFTS**

According to that which is known today as the Gifts of the Holy Spirit, Christian doctrine has revealed that they are: wisdom, understanding,

counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety, and fear of God. They are virtues that the Holy Spirit grants to beings so that they may express them in the service to souls.

In April 2020, during the Sacred Week in the Marian Center of Figueira, Our Lord transmitted that, besides the seven material gifts that we know, there are fourteen immaterial gifts of the Holy Spirit.

These gifts are: 1. the science of understanding, 2. the spirit of truth, 3. the fortitude of the light, 4. immeasurable love, 5. eternal selflessness, 6. divine wisdom, 7. spiritual healing, 8. inner life, 9. cosmic knowledge, 10. transmutation, 11. the solidity of the soul, 12. unconditional grace, 13. divine intelligence, 14. inner reconciliation.

#### **END OF TIMES**

Current planetary time in which the renewal of the race will have to be total: material, mental and spiritual, so that humanity may ascend to the fourth dimension of consciousness and coexist with the rest of the universe as an evolved civilization.

See **REAL TIME (OF THE UNIVERSE)**.

#### **ESTEKNA-MANESE**

The Estekna-Manese people (the underline indicates the stressed syllable for correct pronunciation) originated from a mixture of Indigenous beings from the American continent with beings who survived the sinking of Atlantis and reached the vast shores of what today are the Americas.

They were a people that, while they dwelled and participated on the surface, knew how to unify the best of the two races, and that, as they went through their experience and disincarnated, entered the different Intraterrestrial Retreats by reaching the fourth dimension of consciousness.

Today, they are part of an evolved people that assist the humanity of the surface from the inner planes and fulfill important tasks in the Planetary Centers and Intraterrestrial Retreats, named by Saint Joseph as Centers of Love.

### **HIGHER LAW OF RENEWAL**

It refers to the Higher Law of Material Renewal. This law

assures the continuous flow of emanations from the immaterial essence of life to matter, revitalizing it. In the course of successive expansions, matter gradually transitions to a formless existence until it reaches states in which it is divinized. These stages are based on the Law of Material Renewal, and they lead concrete life to a considerable expansion.

In preliminary contacts with this law, the consciousness learns how to relate with more powerful fires and thus dominate the fire of matter; that which is inferior is gradually absorbed and transformed by that which is superior and immaterial. At this point begins the emergence of patterns of harmony and balance. However, the application of this law does not intend to eliminate the natural attributes of the concrete levels but rather to link them to more subtle worlds. For this, the implementation of an existence guided by values that lead human beings to contact cosmic realities is being fostered through the Law of Material Renewal. Some beings are already moving toward this reality.

An important reflection of the action of the Law of Material Renewal currently is the implantation of the new genetic code, which leads human bodies to express more elevated states of consciousness. These states pertain to the future Earth and even now seek to introduce themselves into humanity by means of rescuable beings.

In the changes of cycle, the individual goes through tests and is placed before uncommon opportunities. In the course of these

changes, there is a greater possibility for work to be done in the core of the matter of their bodies, liberating the light of their cells and atoms. The sphere of consciousness of the Earth's surface must be capable of providing beings that come from other planetary schemes with teachings regarding the interaction of the world of forms. However, a certain harmony must be established in the life of humanity so that this may be possible.

(Trigueirinho, *A Trajetória do Fogo [The Trajectory of Fire]*, Carmo da Cachoeira: Irdin, 2021, pp. 138–140. Available in Portuguese and Spanish only.)

### **HUMAN PROJECT**

A project of evolution developed by the Creator since the origin, which has a unique characteristic in Creation. It differs from all other civilizations in Creation because each being of this project holds a divine molecule within their essence, that is to say, a direct spiritual connection with the Creator. Through this connection, the human civilization of the Earth has the capacity and/or possibility to establish a direct connection with the Consciousness of the Eternal Father and unite to Him through the experience of Universal and Christic Love, such as that lived by Jesus, the Christ. This is why this is a civilization that has suffered so much interference and harassment by the forces of evil.

### **IMMATERIAL RAYS**

Fundamental cosmic energies that come from the Sources of Creation. Wherever they act, they transfer defined qualities to compose everything that exists. On our third-dimensional planet Earth, seven Material Rays manifest, attracting these qualities and relating to all planetary life.

Five Immaterial Rays subtly reach our planetary sphere, and they have the task of elevating the vibration and frequency of everything that exists.

To expand on this subject, see “Rays,” in *Glossário Esotérico* [*Esoteric Glossary*], by Trigueirinho, published by Irdin Publisher. Available in Portuguese and Spanish only.

### **KINGDOMISTS**

Term used to refer to beings who participate in the Kingdomist Lineage, a specific task that beings develop with the Kingdoms of Nature. A lineage is a task that each spirit has to develop whenever they grant a service in the universe. This service can be offered either on the surface of a civilization or on the inner planes in some place of the universe.

See COSMIC AND UNIVERSAL LIFE.

### **MIRRORS**

[...] A true Mirror is an instrument of Light created by God so that the planets, the stars and, even beyond them, the galaxies may be in communication with the same principle and energy. [...]

Saint Teresa of Jesus had the mission, entrusted by My Son, of recovering the mirror of the heart through prayer, contemplation and adoration to Christ. Later on, a part of humanity recovered the meaning of spirituality and, through some sanctified consciousnesses, the greater principle of communication of the Mirrors returned to the planet. Today, the Heavenly Divinity is in charge of all this together with these holy consciousnesses who, from Heaven, help to send cosmic impulses to awaken humanity.

Saint Teresa of Jesus is the great missionary of Heaven who is carrying out the awakening of contemplative life, and she is the one who spiritually helps each praying soul, regardless of their religion,

nation or continent, to be able to find the positive feeling of this inner mirror.

In this way, the race, which for the most part is asleep and hypnotized by material mirages, receives the immediate collaboration of the Mirrors of Heaven to again find the following impulses in these times:

1. The recovery of the spiritual and collective integrity of humanity.
2. The sense of discovering the mission of each soul present on Earth.
3. The sublime descent of the Law of Mercy, Grace, and Liberation.
4. The reencounter with higher states of consciousness that lead humanity to divine states.
5. The awakening of the other part of the consciousness that is asleep in each being.
6. The inner communication with Universal Laws and their main currents of balance and healing.
7. The opportunity to redeem life on the surface of the Earth and the rehabilitation of the soul by means of Christic and celestial impulses.

[...] The Mirrors of Heaven are transmitters of codes and new behaviors for the life of the surface of the planet.

When a consciousness truly prays from the heart, without seeking anything in return, simply being in a spirit of cooperation with the Plan of God, the doors of these Celestial Mirrors open to enter spiritual regions of the planet where the Redemption and the Mercy of God are urgent.

## From the Origin to the Origin

A Mirror of Heaven can be manifested in various ways because, as it is an instrument of the Spiritual Universe, it shows itself according to the urgent need in a world such as yours.

The communication among the Mirrors of Heaven is established when all creatures created by God are in prayer. This is how such Mirrors are activated and begin to draw to Earth principles of universal life that humanity has lost completely, such as:

- Reverence for the Creator.
- Love for higher states.
- The search for inner union with Christ.
- The hope of receiving healing.
- The reencounter with the true origin.
- The fusion with the gifts of the Holy Spirit.
- The accomplishment of the spiritual mission of humanity.

Therefore, [...] the Mirrors of Heaven help to rediscover the spiritual meaning and reason for being present here, on this planet, with the Kingdoms of Nature, participating in the creation of this Divine Project that is humanity, a project that must be accomplished despite all else.

In the last fifty years, the planetary consciousness has been very much helped due to the constant risk that humanity experiences of losing the opportunity of concretizing this Project, unknown to ninety-nine percent of beings.

Therefore, the work of the Heavenly Hierarchy with humanity has been incalculable and urgent, with the hope that more consciousnesses may awaken to the real need of an inner and

planetary change, which, if it does not happen, would compromise the whole world.

So that this step, which must be taken by all, may be possible amidst this initial transition that the Earth is facing, many attitudes, forms and habits of life must change so that the spiritual energy, in this case, of the Celestial Mirrors, may help transform the earthly consciousness.

For this, planetary life will experience its tests. Certain tendencies and habits of material life will change abruptly when the Celestial Universe of the Mirrors begins to approach the planet through the divine streams that will be caught by praying souls.

When this becomes more conscious, the Earth will already be at the height of its transition. Therefore, your Mother comes to train you in the art of praying so that your hearts may be spokespersons and examples of these subtle principles. [...]

Excerpts from the daily Message of the Virgin Mary of August 24, 2015. See the complete message at [www.divinemessengers.org](http://www.divinemessengers.org).

### **MONAD**

All beings have certain nuclei of consciousness through which they manifest themselves, learn and evolve. These nuclei of consciousness have a material, a mental and a spiritual manifestation. Within the material manifestation lie the physical-etheric, the astral and the concrete mental nuclei or bodies. The three of them are formed through genetic inheritance, that is, they are the result of the genetic combination of our parents. This represents the material manifestation of our being, a space where our higher nuclei can manifest, experience and learn during the incarnation.

Next, there is the nucleus or the body of the soul, the immaterial manifestation that holds the information of all the experiences we have lived thus far within our evolutionary existence; that is, it holds the

information of all our incarnations on the material plane and also the information of the periods in which a consciousness has experiences in the inner planes.

Right after the soul dwells the nucleus or body of light, which is the bridge between more material spaces and dimensions and the spiritual spaces of our consciousness. It is the nucleus or body that allows the higher impulses of the being to reach the soul in an organized way, and through the soul, the denser bodies.

After the body or nucleus of light comes the monad, the nucleus of consciousness that holds and attracts, from higher planes to the incarnation, the mission that each being has to fulfill and manifest according to the Will of the Creator, in service to material life.

The last nucleus or body of consciousness of the incarnated being is the essence, the nucleus that holds that which is the purest that beings have, that which emerges from the Cosmic Ponds, where the most sublime information deposited in these ponds is organized, which is going to accompany the being throughout their evolutionary life. It is in the essence, in the case of the Human Genetic Project, where the direct connection that each being has with the Creator is kept. Each essence that emerges from the Cosmic Ponds is directed by the Lords of Karma or Lords of the Law to begin their evolutionary life somewhere in the cosmos, according to the program established in Creation.

The Lords of Karma or Lords of the Law are a group of ultraterrestrial consciousnesses (who belong to the Mental Universe) who dedicate themselves to the organization and harmonious development of universal life. One of their tasks is monitoring and accompanying the evolutionary life of each creature created so that this evolutionary life may always be kept in the balance of the Law.

See HUMAN PROJECT, PONDS OF CREATION, and ULTRATERRESTRIAL.

### **PLANETARY LOGOS**

Consciousness that rules planetary scopes or sectors of solar systems. Assumes leading the work that must be carried out to manifest the purpose of each planet, groups of planets or stellar systems. Governs the relationship and the manifestation of the purpose of different universal sectors that they are in charge of, connecting them with the different sectors of the sidereal life.

To expand on this subject, see “Planetary Logos,” in *Glossário Esotérico* [*Esoteric Glossary*], by Trigueirinho, published by Irdin Publisher. Available in Portuguese and Spanish only.

### **PONDS OF CREATION**

Spaces of the cosmos where civilizations or groups of civilizations generally manifest. If we could see or imagine these spaces, they would express themselves as huge lakes of light. In these spaces, called Cosmic Ponds or Ponds of Creation, the energies that emerge as information about the experiences of life and evolution of everything that has been created in the Material Universe are synthesized. These Cosmic Ponds provide the syntheses of life to the different essences that will emerge from these ponds, essences that will be the original nucleus that will give life and the first impulse of evolution to each being that manifests in this Creation.

### **PRINCIPLE OF GOD**

A Divine Principle is the energy with which the Creator can manifest Himself through inferior beings (material creatures of different races and civilizations of the created cosmos) so that His Consciousnesses can work directly in the lives of His children, without intermediaries.

There are Primary Divine Principles, such as some of the great emanations that come from the Sources of Creation, which illuminate all existence: Unity, Will, Wisdom, Love, Healing, Grace, Mercy, and Forgiveness.

Each time beings simply and spontaneously manifest energies of these principles within themselves or toward others, they do so because the Creator has been able to manifest Himself through them. In this way, He can illuminate and renew Creation.

There are other principles, which come from the union of different divine emanations, that are auxiliary to these primary principles. They are sublime energies that everyone can perceive come from the Creator when they manifest: humility, reverence for that which is sacred, simplicity, spiritual freedom and many others, all energies that, like laws, rule the organization of Creation.

#### **REAL TIME (OF THE UNIVERSE)**

This local universe organizes itself, expresses itself and lives in twelve dimensions: seven dimensions in the Material Universe, from the first to the seventh; three dimensions in the Mental Universe, from the eighth to the tenth, and two in the Spiritual Universe, the eleventh and the twelfth.

A dimension is an experience of time and space. This means that a dimension is what a consciousness can experience in a coordinate of time and another coordinate of space, according to their degree of evolution, that is, the degree of their learning experience.

These two coordinates, the one of time and the one of space, which occupy a space in the universe, can either relate to other coordinates or create a special condition of keeping themselves isolated in an experience.

The planet Earth is to be found at the edge of one of the arms of the Milky Way galaxy, in a system we call the Solar System, formed with a bigger star, the Sun, around which a set of planets and their satellites revolve. The planet Earth has its experience of life in the third dimension of consciousness of the Material, Mental and Spiritual Universes.

This means that the degree of learning experience of this human race on the surface of this planet expresses itself on the third dimension of the material plane, the expression that corresponds to this vibration on the mental plane, and the same on the spiritual plane.

This is generally our evolutionary state: we are a race of the third dimension of consciousness. Nevertheless, in the universe, there are races and experiences of life in higher dimensions, which are very advanced.

In this local universe of nine galaxies where we live, an experience of life is carried out that fulfills many guidelines. All beings who live and experience in this local universe participate in these guidelines. In other universes or sets of galaxies, other guidelines and realities are experienced, which are as infinite as this Creation.

In this local universe there are three very different experiences of life: one is material, another is mental and the other is spiritual. This means that in the spiritual experience there is only spiritual life, which has no mind or matter but which is the source of the other two. To be a source of the other two means that it gives life to the other two and that they exist because this spiritual experience nourishes them so that they may experience a life that is complementary to the spiritual.

This spiritual experience is called “Spiritual Universe,” and it is inhabited only by spiritual consciousnesses or intelligences, directly emanated from the essence of the Creator.

This spiritual universe emanates another type of experience, which is formed of mental energy, the energy of thought, creative energy. It has no matter, only the energy of thought. We call this experience “Mental Universe.”

The Resplendent beings, whom we know as archangels, and their hosts of light, the angels and creative devas, dwell in this Mental Universe,

and they are mental emanations of that which we call God in the Spiritual Universe. They are in charge of creating matter.

Then, from the Mental Universe, under the impulse or indications of the Spiritual Universe, the material universes are created, which give life to everything that is matter: systems, stars, planets, civilizations, beings.

And we are the confirmation of all this system; we, beings who have a more material aspect, denser bodies, a mind that shares our experience and an inner world or life of the spirit that complements our existence. This is what we are, the image and likeness of Creation.

This local universe where we dwell and exist as a race or civilization is an immeasurable experience of life that unfolds in the Real Time of the Universe.

However, our planet and our civilization dwell in an alternative time, in which our experience is isolated from the rest of the universal life, because we are experiencing a unique project that has not yet reached its end and has still not been fulfilled. We live in a coordinate of time and space that is isolated from the rest of the universal life.

Why and what for?

Let us imagine that a special task has been entrusted to the Gardeners of the Space: organizing a race that experiences a very singular project, a unique project in Creation. This project could have a different unfolding from that of all other races, and for this reason, it needs an “environment” that is also unique to unfold.

Thus, the Gardeners of the Space consider the possibility of organizing a space and time, a coordinate, that may keep this project isolated until the end and fulfillment of its experience. In this way, there will be no risk for other flowers of the Creator’s Garden to be mutated or modified by the presence or influence of such a particular experience.

Thus, the Gardeners of the Space organize an alternative coordinate in a place of the universe where the experience that all others are going through may not be affected, neither positively nor negatively.

When this experience reaches its end, that is, when the project is fulfilled, this civilization will be able to definitively enter the Real Time of the Universe and share with all other civilizations. It will come out of this coordinate of alternative time to live in the Real Time.

Due to this alternative time in which we live, a time in the third dimension of consciousness, which is the dimension we experience, we cannot access, we cannot “see nor perceive” all other civilizations that surround us, because they exist from the fourth dimension of consciousness on.

On Earth, we live an experience on the third dimension of the Material Universe, the Mental Universe and the Spiritual Universe. The other material civilizations live from the fourth to the seventh dimension of consciousness. This is why we cannot access them; we cannot see them, because we are in an alternative coordinate.

That is, we do not see them, we cannot reach them, and we ridiculously believe that we are alone in the universe. However, they are aware of us, and from the fourth dimension, wait for us to understand the Purpose that this race has as a destiny, a race that has the task of offering something unique to all universal life.

Meanwhile, we remain here, giving no importance to anything that we cannot touch, conquer, acquire or possess. We remain in this coordinate, which, by now, we have turned into our own prison.

This is why sacred books speak of the “end of times.” They refer to the end of the alternative time and the entering of the Real Time of the Universe. The two times will no longer exist so that we may transfer our experience to one only time, the time of all.

However, this will only happen when our civilization is corrected of its deviation, because throughout time and through its choices, our civilization has gone completely astray from the Purpose it was created for.

### **ULTRATERRESTRIAL**

According to what has been transmitted by the Divine Hierarchy and the Brotherhood of Light, Creation expresses itself in three states of consciousness: the material, the mental and the spiritual.

Each of these expressions, called “universes,” is characterized by being inhabited by different states of consciousness that, from the densest matter to the most sublime manifestation of the spirit, manifest the life that the Will of the Creator has wanted to express.

Within the Mental Universe, which expresses itself beyond the seventh dimension of consciousness up to the tenth, lies what the Hierarchy calls the Ultraterrestrial Sphere.

There dwell consciousnesses of mental energy, consciousnesses that we can call beings, which have been created under laws unknown to the human race. These beings, just like the archangels and angels, originating from this universe, are destined to carry out extraordinary tasks under the laws of unrestrictive obedience to Divine Will.

These beings have the great capacity of being creators of mental and material realities; therefore, they can manifest with expressions similar to bodies so that the inhabitants of the Material Universe may understand them and establish contact with them.

### **UNIVERSE**

A gathering of a group of galaxies that share the same system of evolution. The planet Earth forms part of a galaxy generally known as the Milky Way, which has around four hundred billion suns like

## Glossary

the one of our solar system, each sun with an average of about ten or more planets.

Our local universe is made up of nine galaxies: one large galaxy, which we know as Andromeda, and another eight that orbit around Andromeda, including the Milky Way.

The gathering of galaxies to form universes does not always organize itself geographically; that is to say, they do not group by being close to one another according to that which we see materially. Rather, they are organized by other Laws, unknown to our civilization.



*Association Mary*  
Mother of the Divine Conception

Founded in December 2012, at the request of the Virgin Mary, Association Mary, Mother of the Divine Conception, is a religious association without ties to any institutionalized religion. It has a philosophical-spiritual, ecumenical, humanitarian, charitable, cultural character, and it supports all activities that are indicated through the Instructions transmitted by Christ Jesus, the Virgin Mary, and Saint Joseph. Association Mary encourages a true ecumenical cooperation and a fraternal relationship among religions by means of prayer and altruistic service. Contributions, in all their manifestations (monetary, material resources, and volunteer work), make it possible for its activities to be free of charge, maintained, and expanded.



**GRACE MERCY ORDER**

An autonomous Christian and ecumenical religious organization, without formal ties to any institutionalized religion. It proposes monastic living through consecrated life, based on the teachings of Christ.

Founded in 2009, the Order seeks to unconditionally offer itself as an instrument of Divine Work, in communion with human beings and all other Kingdoms of Nature. It is a proposal for fraternal and community life, consecrated to peace, prayer, the good and selfless service.



José Trigueirinho Netto (1931-2018), a spiritualist philosopher, authored 84 books published in multiple languages and delivered over 3,000 lectures recorded live, which are freely available on the Irdin Publishing website. In his own life, he bore witness to the teachings he conveyed in his books and lectures on the transcendence and elevation of the human being, contact with the soul and even more elevated nuclei of the being, impersonal service and the connection with Spiritual Hierarchies. He was the founder of the Light-Community of Figueira, one of the founding members of the Fraternity—International Humanitarian Federation, and the co-founder of the Grace Mercy Order.



Sister Lucía de Jesús, visionary nun of the Grace Mercy Order, dedicates her life to prayer and selfless service, according to the indications of Christ Jesus, the Virgin Mary and Saint Joseph. Responding to a request of the Virgin Mary, in October 2012, she began her task as a visionary in public Apparitions of the Divine Messengers. She is coauthor of the books *Messages of Humility*, *Dialogues of a Soul with God*, and *Via Crucis—The Eternal Way for Hearts*, published by Irdin Publishing.





## DISCOVER THE COMPLETE COLLECTION OF *The Divine Messengers*

The Virgin Mary, Christ Jesus, and Saint Joseph began their transmission of Messages to all of humanity through visionary monastics of the Grace Mercy Order in 2011; Their Words compose a collection of books that lead the world to the precious Instruction of the Divine Messengers.

The Collection is comprised of various titles containing messages, prayers—also those available for children— as well as poems and spiritual exercises that seek to lead the reader into a deeper union with God.



Point your camera at the QR code  
to discover all the titles in the collection  
or visit:

[www.divinemessengers.org](http://www.divinemessengers.org)





## IRDIN PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION

An institution at the service of the expansion of consciousness. Its goal is to propagate works of a philosophical-spiritual nature in these times of global transformations and of great need for inner search. With teachings that present keys for the recognition of the Immaterial Laws that govern the universe in which we live and sustain the Earth, it invites us to broaden our knowledge about life, unravel the mysteries of our planet's history and enter paths of peace.

Irdin is a non-profit publishing house run by volunteer collaborators. The continuation of this work is made possible through the spontaneous contributions of all who believe that these works should remain accessible to all souls seeking the expansion of consciousness.

Please support us!



Point your camera at the QR code to discover all the titles published by [www.irdin.org.br](http://www.irdin.org.br)



I know that not all of humanity will be ready to hear this story and enter into contact with it in the way that I present it to you here, also for the fact that I am the one Who is telling it.

However, the moment has come for knowledge to stop being property conducted by the hands of humans, and for truth to be accessible to all—the ignorant and those willing of heart—so that all may have the possibility of understanding why they live through certain events at this time, knowing how to overcome these obstacles and knowing which path is correct to follow so that the Plan of God may be fulfilled.

### The Most Chaste Saint Joseph, prologue

Through this work, the beloved Divine Instructor tells us His story with the purpose of helping humanity understand the mysteries of the cosmos and inner life. In a simple narrative, He presents a reveling perspective on the evolution of consciousness, the plans of God for the Human Project, and the expressions of life on Earth and in the cosmos.

His precious and objective instructions provide clarification about the different eras of the planet Earth, experiences of different civilizations that have expressed themselves here, reflections about the humble life of Saint Joseph and the Holy Family, and His learning experiences in different moments of His evolution—from His Origin in the core of Creation to His full communion with the Creator.

The message of this book is unique: it reveals keys to those who seek a profound communion with God and His Creation, and opens paths for a still unknown expansion of consciousness. As a father and friend, Saint Joseph unveils the Truth to those hearts open to true transformation. Considered by Trigueirinho as one of the most important works he had ever read, it is a book indispensable to all those who aspire to tread the path of return to the Heart of God.

